

So That You May KNOW

# *A New Beginning*

*Teachings for Transformation*

From ONE  
Who Loves You

As transmitted to:

**Randi L. Jacobs**

**Volume 11**

Foundation for Transformation  
P.O.Box 1025  
Washougal, WA 98671

Copyright © 2004 by Foundation for Transformation  
All Rights Reserved

Scribe and Publisher  
Randi L. Jacobs  
Foundation for Transformation  
P.O. Box 1025  
Washougal, WA 98671

Library of Congress Control Number: 2004091019

*So That You May Know* Books : Number 3

First Edition, First Printing  
Printed in United States of America

ISBN 0-9700252-4-6 (Volume II) 19.95

## CONTENTS

Introduction	1	35 Claim Your Innocence	69
1 New Meaning Of Love	3	36 Nature Of Source	71
2 State Of Grace	6	37 You Can Count On It	73
3 How Transformation Happens	8	38 Meaning Manifest	75
4 The More Of You	10	39 Tarry A While With Me	76
5 The Altar Within	12	40 Bask In The Light Of Love	78
6 A New Reality	14	41 The Basis Of Security	79
7 Gift Is Given	16	42 Ego Will Challenge	81
8 Powers of Manifestation	18	43 The Joined Perspective	82
9 What Lies Ahead	20	44 Together Through It All	84
10 Words Bring Change	23	45 Love Made Manifest	86
11 Your Connection	25	46 Redeem Your Inheritance	88
12 Changing Times	27	47 Identity Is Revealed	89
13 Reassurance Is Given	29	48 Culture Breeds Greed	91
14 Your Right Knowing	31	49 Here Is The Way	93
15 Accessing Wholeness	32	50 Let Go Of Fear	95
16 Way To Hold Mind	34	51 Your Conviction Is Essential	97
17 Reclaim Your Sovereignty	36	52 You Are Free	99
18 Changes Now Felt	38	53 I Know You	101
19 Together Always	40	54 Renewal Is Your Birthright	103
20 Your Greater Wholeness	41	55 The Way Made Plain	104
21 Before You Came You Agreed	43	56 Solidarity Is Yours	106
22 Balm In The Journey	45	57 Veracity Within	107
23 The Open Arms Of Love	47	58 A Being Connected	109
24 Time To Release	49	59 Let Your Life Be Filled	111
25 Many Hold You Close	51	60 Your Original Source	113
26 Your Solace	52	61 Time Of New Beginnings	115
27 Your True Mind Set	54	62 Graduation	117
28 Purpose Can Be Known	56	63 The Fullness Of You	119
29 Held In The Cusp	58	64 Mind Set Will Change	121
30 Traverse The Travesty Together	59	65 Meaning Unique	123
31 How It Was For Me	61	66 Necessary Understanding	125
32 We Are Ready And Waiting	63	67 Original You	127
33 Relax Into Relationship	65	68 Your True Reality	129
34 Outcome Is Not The Measure	67	69 The Truth Within	131

- 70 Joy Brings change 133
- 71 Where Meaning Can Be Found 134
- 72 Planet Is Shifting 136
- 73 The Safety And Succor  
Of Guidance 138
- 74 The Perfection Of You 139
- 75 A Larger View 141
- 76 You Forgot The Way 142
- 77 A Greater Reality 144
- 78 A Way Will Be Provided 145
- 79 Live This Way 146
- 80 The Newness Of You 147
- 81 Guidance Always 149
- 82 A New Way 150
- 83 There Is Purpose 151
- 84 Heavenly Realms 152
- 85 Eternal Journey 153
- 86 Peace Is Necessary 154
- 87 A Better Way 155
- 88 Many Have Heard 156
- 89 Mission Not Impossible 158
- 90 Give It Over 159
- 91 Never Without A Friend 160
- 92 You Are Not Abandoned 162
- 93 Nature Of Your Friend 163
- 94 The Peace Of Your Being 165
- 95 The Truth Now Comes Forth 166
- 96 You Will Be Challenged 167
- 97 The Meaning Is Love 168
- 98 A Grand Adventure 170
- 99 Invite In! 171
- 100 The Importance  
Of Your Friend 172
- 101 Each One Is Embraced 173
- 102 Embarked On A Journey 174
- 103 Trail Will Be Blazed 175
- 104 Symphony Of Wholeness 176
- 105 The Way Of Truth 178
- 106 Something Of Worth 180
- 107 A Receiving Place 181
- 108 For Your Own Reasons 183
- 109 Greater Part Of You 184
- 110 We Are Ready 186
- 111 It Is Within 187
- 112 The Love Is Always There 189
- 113 Why, Why, Again? 190
- 114 Held At Bay 192
- 115 The Correct Way To Live 193
- 116 You Have Heard 194
- 117 Mind Of Your Originator 196
- 118 The Measure Of The Merger 197
- 119 Enjoy The Ride 198
- 120 I Am With You 200
- 121 Truth Must Come Forth 201
- 122 Journey Is Now Guided 203
- 123 You Have A Lifeline 204
- 124 You Have Allowed 205
- 125 Ready To Receive 207
- 126 Lesson On Intention 208
- 127 Go Forward, Knowing 209
- 128 No Sweeter Words 210
- 129 Awaken, For You Are Ready 212
- 130 Movement Of Love 213
- 131 No Greater Love 214
- 132 Cloud Is Being Lifted 216
- 133 Joy Will Be Felt 217
- 134 Desire Is Vital 219
- 135 The Importance Of Listening 220
- 136 Let Us Move Together 222
- 137 Your Life Will Open Up 223

- 138 You Must Partake To Know 224
- 139 It Is In Giving 226
- 140 Far-reaching Significance 228
- 141 You Must Willingly Seek 229
- 142 Many Are Allowing 230
- 143 A Place To Trust Into 231
- 144 A Meaningful Life Together 233
- 145 Life Will Change 234
- 146 You Will Delight In This 235
- 147 Finding Your Way 236
- 148 A Time To Rejoice 238
- 149 You Have Questioned 239
- 150 What A Joy At Last 241
- 151 What Wonderful Times 242
- 152 Life-saving News 243
- 153 Not “Pie In The Sky” 245
- 154 Abundant Living  
    Will Be Felt 246
- 155 Rest In The Assurance 247
- 156 The Great Lifting  
    Of Ignorance 249
- 157 Shifting Will Occur 250
- 158 Involve Your Guide 251
- 159 “Stay With” 252
- 160 Continual Turning Inward 254
- 161 What I Found There 255
- 162 Gain In Understanding 256
- 163 As You Ask You Will Receive 257
- 164 All Are Significant 259
- 165 Fulfillment Beyond Measure 260
- 166 You Will Get Answers 262
- 167 Planet Has A Place 263
- 168 Expanding Ever Anew 265
- 169 Times Are Calling You 266
- 170 Give It Up! 267
- 171 Let It Go! 268
- 172 I Am Here 270
- 173 The Real Reward 271
- 174 A Time Of Change 272
- 175 You Must Allow 273
- 176 We Are Rejoicing 275
- 177 Your Spiritual Nature 276
- 178 What You Will Find 278
- 179 Identity Is Yours 279
- 180 Much To Consider 280
- 181 A New Understanding 281
- 182 Joy This Day 283
- 183 Your Perfect Forward  
    Movement 285
- 184 A Fresh Start This Day 287
- 185 Unbounded Resource 288
- 186 I Call On You 289
- 187 You Will Delight As I Did 290
- 188 Newness Will Occur 291
- 189 A Direct Way To Live 293
- 190 A Time Of Delightful  
    Unfolding 294
- 191 Real Help Is Available 295
- 192 The Age Of Awakening 297
- 193 Reality Of Spirit 298
- 194 I Long For You 299
- 195 Love Brings True Comfort 300
- 196 In This Together 301
- 197 Open Up! 302
- 198 You Will Know 304
- 199 Do Not Settle 305
- 200 The New Is Here 306
- 201 What Is In Store 307
- 202 The Directional Way 309
- 203 Old Will Pass Away 310

204 You Are Gifted	312	234 There Is Purpose	352
205 Love is Transforming	313	235 The Father's Good Pleasure	353
206 Your Path Feels Right	315	236 There Is A Shifting	354
207 What A Relief	316	237 Claim Your Innocence	355
208 Call To Turn Inward	317	238 Mission Of Greatness	356
209 Many Are Opening Up	318	239 Expect A Miracle	357
210 Movement Unto The Father	320	240 Joy Is Natural	358
211 Truth Now Comes Forth	321	241 Time Of Great Change	359
212 World Will Be Redeemed	322	242 Closing	360
213 Your Multidimensional Nature	324		
214 Your Fulfillment Is What We Want	325		
215 A Heavenly Place	327		
216 Your Purpose Can Be Found	328		
217 Focus Will Shed Light	330		
218 Matrix Of The Master	331		
219 Lovely Light Of Meaning	333		
220 How I Am Able To Connect To You	334		
221 True Comfort Is Yours	336		
222 Error Is Dissipating	337		
223 The Tides Of Time Are Turning	339		
224 The Time Is Right	340		
225 Commune With Me	341		
226 Nothing More Important	342		
227 Harmonious Living Is In Store	343		
228 We Claim You As Our Own	345		
229 Words Not To Take Lightly	346		
230 The Way To Live	347		
231 Take The Time Necessary	348		
232 Meaning Complete	349		
233 Turn Inward Always	350		

~ Introduction ~

As we begin this writing and as we come into connection let me tell you that what you are going to hear about in this volume will be that which has as its intent to bring you into the larger and more complete experience of your Infinitude, your Divine Self.

What we will be discussing in this teaching will be what you are learning as you have allowed your conditioned thinking to be released and allowed the infilling of your more true self to be felt.

This teaching will be about the greater Wholeness, for you will find that much of whom you are is still uncharted or unexplored territory as it has not had the unfolding of itself made available to you. Much of what you have known about yourself has been falsely laid before you as truth, and has been held up as a model of correctness.

But what you have been taught or what you have learned is truly a made up description based on limitation and on the necessity to have some kind of an answer to explain how things work. And so it is truly now, a time to allow for a broader and more complete understanding to come forth and to embrace this as one would embrace the light of day after a dark and lonely night. Truly, what we will share with you will feel refreshing in its undeniable simplicity and its call to rethink the very foundations of understanding there on the earth plane.

I can tell you that your understanding of life is a place to depart from, for much of it is based on the misinformed notion of the world as that which is solely experientiable by your limited view of reality based on the material world as viewed and experienced with your senses. Truly, your physical viewpoint has a partial and incomplete capacity for what truly is a transcendent reality of gargantuan proportions.

## 2 *From ONE Who Loves You*

As the truth of your life is shared here, you will be astounded at what you will discover, and you will be able to come into a *knowing* of the truth of your life at long last.

If I could share with you the fullness of your life there, and if you could grasp the significance of what is said here, what would happen would be a restructuring of life and a valuing of life as has never been seen before. So it is with the greatest of joy and with the deepest humility, that I share with you the wondrous nature of life, which you will find has such beauty and such goodness as its core and such an intrinsic value inherent within it.

We will have a lesson or a teaching given on many subjects within this volume, and we will have an opportunity to share together not only the information but each other, for the works here are given to you with the hopes that you will find within them, the outstretched hand of love. I truly cannot tell you in words how much I love you, and I cannot tell you in words how much you mean to me. And so, to have you come into connection within the quiet of your Being and join in the sublime union is my sincere desire. I want you to join and I want you to feel into connection with the Allness, the Wholeness of whom you are.

Let this brief introduction to the works in this book be for you a prelude to our joining with each other which will be for me, a true delight. I am with you as you read this book and I am with you as you live your life. You are always abided with there. We are indeed One, now and forever. Now let us turn to the text and begin *A New Beginning* with intention to join and allow me to enter into your Consciousness as a soft and gentle companion. I am here and I am available for you. Together, we can find the truth of life there and together we will be forever joined in the Wholeness which is our Father expressing.

## NEW MEANING OF LOVE

Now let us turn to the issues at hand as we embrace *A New Beginning*. You will find that you are now at a place where you can embrace fully, a new way to look at life as you are presented with options which are in fact greater in their ability to present a clear picture of what you are now living.

As you learn of the new way to view your life you will find an increased sense of appreciation for life, for you will find that you are able to carry your new understanding with ease. That is, you are able to embrace without difficulty your understanding as the truth of your life.

Let us explore in this teaching what has been called your experience of your connection to the Source of All That Is. Here lies the very foundation of life and here lies the answer to all your questing.

As we explore this connection with the mind set of connection, you will have the remarkable experience of discovering a world of Infinitude, a world or universe of *infinite knowing* which will present you with a perfect way to live your life. Now this may seem like an absurd thing to believe and this may seem like that which is great in its potential to delude, but I can assure you it is the truth, my friend.

Let us begin to look at what truly is available for you in this place of the transcendent. You see, your presence, your very existence is known to us who reside in this place. You are known to us and you are loved by us in a way that far surpasses your notion of love on the earth plane.

Now your notion of love can be thought of as that which brings to bear on all your circumstances a feeling of compassion or joy as you engage there. Your notion of love has within it a feeling of connectedness to that one or that thing which you love. But your notion of love is truly limited by your understanding of what the word *love* really means.

#### 4 From ONE Who Loves You

Love can truly be described as what you call the *binding agent* of life. That is, love can be called that which holds together the very function of life as it pours forth on your plane. How is it that a *feeling* can actually hold the foundation, the matrix of life in its power? Well, the matrix of life, the design, the idea of life is firmly held in the Mind of the Source, or your Creator. Your Creator has designed life to be that which is held in His/Her/Its Mind, as the movement of love made manifest multidimensionally.

Your life is truly that which is experienced in a multidimensional way as you live it there. Your life, which you know to be a three-dimensional experience only, for you have shut off the larger and more complete experience of whom and what you are, can be said to be moving to a great symphony of creation, a symphony which is, in all ways, a symphony of love.

Now this is indeed important for you to know as you open up to your transcendent Mind, for here you can join with this symphony and play the part you were meant to play. As you become aware of the meaning your life has on the multidimensional levels of life you will know that your life is indeed of the utmost importance as the movement or symphony is expressed. You have a part to play which is invaluable for the expression of the Wholeness.

It is for you to understand as you live from this place what the words here can mean for you, for you can learn that you are in all ways meant to express that love which is the very nature of you held in the Mind of your Source, always. Your connection will provide for you the means necessary to open up to this Source.

Love experienced here is like no other love you have ever known, for it is a love which is unbounded in its giftedness and in its desire to have you live a life of abundance. Endlessly unfolding into new possibility, your Source has for you an adventure in newness of love expressed and expressing. Love can be thought of as the very foundation of life and love can be thought of as the binding agent of your existence. You are held in this love as a parent would hold his beloved child, wanting for that one only what is good and pure and whole and wanting for that child to experience the truth of whom and what he/she is.

What more can I say to you about this connection to our Source? I can tell you that what you have available there is *so transforming* in its nature that I can assure you, you will never want for a new place to find your truth. You will have found that place and you will feel at last, that you are moving to the flow of the symphony of love issuing forth unceasingly from your Source.

Let the music of your life come forth dear one, in sweet harmony as you embrace the love which holds you in its endless bliss. Your love is there available always. Turn here now dear one, turn here now and embrace the truth of whom and what you are. I long for you to join me here and I long for the completeness of you *knowing* your truth. Join here, and celebrate with me the true nature of our existence in this mighty and glorious movement of transcendence. Ever available am I to be known and turned to. We are one movement dear one, we are One.

## STATE OF GRACE

This writing will bring to you news of great significance as you live your life there. We are at a place in the unfolding of mankind where we can now let in the greater truth of experience as people allow for the experience to be felt.

At this point in time and truly at a time like no other which has transpired on your planet is the opportunity to awaken to your divine connection, and to your Wholeness. Here now for you, is the opportunity to come into the greater Wholeness and the greater *knowing* which is in fact the very way you are supposed to be living on your earth plane.

You are now at a place where you can come into your truth like never before and I can assure you that you are indeed at a place like none other since you incarnated on your plane. I can tell you this. As you allow for the penetration of what you are hearing and feeling to be openly embraced, you will find that you are indeed lifting the gallows of ignorance that have held you enslaved for eons of time. You are at a time like no other and so it is truly for you to relish in the hope and the joy of a Consciousness being lifted into its natural state.

When you finally have allowed your truth to be made known to you and when you finally have allowed for the infilling of your love, you will then come into a *state of grace* held in complete safety and succor as life is lived. You are ever held in this state of grace even as you read this but you are ignorant of the implications and the transcendent nature of this state.

It is now that we will look at the state of grace which holds you in its unbounded protection and in its unbounded clarity of living love. As you are held in this grace you will find the resources necessary to live your

life there in the way the Father would have you live. Now I can tell you that you are ready to experience this state and I will tell you that it is for you to turn to your connection to Source to awaken to this divine state. Let your connection to your Infinitude be felt as a window into the sacred portal of the multidimensional worlds dear one, for indeed you have that connection right within your very Being. It is truly as you awaken to your divine connection that you will feel the ongoing unfolding of the heavenly realms.

Your connection to me and to your guide are in every way meant for you to embrace and move into as you gain in the confidence and the certainty of what you are learning. I can tell you that you will feel most at home and most at peace in this place dear one, and you will not hunger for any other Source. You have reached the fountainhead of experience as you tarry here, gaining the conviction of the truth of these words.

Now it is for you to come into the larger Wholeness of you. Come into the Wholeness and feel into the truth of whom and what you are. Here is your unabated movement felt unceasingly as the truth of your Being. Let in dear one, let in and allow! Truly it is time to allow for your greater Self to be brought forth. I am here and I do love you. We are indeed, One!

## HOW TRANSFORMATION HAPPENS

This writing will bring to you news of great significance for you are at a point in your life where what you are experiencing is being felt clearly. Now you are at a point where you can hear clearly for you have allowed for your greater Wholeness to be experienced like never before. What we will discuss in this writing will be for you, transforming as it will have as its purpose to give you fresh and new news of your life there.

Let me share with you something which many have discovered through the ongoing process of turning within to guidance. Many have discovered that not only is there present within, a guide who is ready and available to bring you to your perfect next step, but there is present a love and an acceptance of you right where you are. This is so transforming for you, for it is in the unconditional acceptance of you, that you will feel into the releasing of your fear of connection most readily. As you experience this unconditional acceptance you will relax in the flow of your life, for you will not feel in any way judged or held apart, for you are never thought of as 'other' to be scrutinized or evaluated.

It is here in the quiet of your Being that you will feel into the safety and joy of the deepest love you have ever known. Truly, it is as you allow for the movement of our relationship to be felt that you will come into your true and original movement.

Now you may say that what you are hearing is a very different way to look at how transformation happens, for you think that change is brought about by taking on a nature which is different than what you now are. I can tell you that transformation involves letting go of the old, imposed self that was created as you felt that you were

different and separate from others. Your nature of fabricated defenses and artificial impositions is so grotesque to see from our perspective because it is such a distortion of the beauty of you and the natural and original creation which you are. Your nature is of such magnificence and such beauty that it is breathtaking in its state of original grace.

Let me share with you what I mean when I say that you will come into your transformational state by letting in or allowing your truth to come forth. You can relax into your life and you can relax into the flow of your life. You can give up the need to impose a structure of goal setting or compliance to what you have been taught is the right way to live. You see, you have been taught so much that is antithetical to who and what you are!

There is nothing you need do to bring about this great transformation except to join with your guidance and listen with intent to hear the movement of your Being. The very act of joining will bring about the perfect next step or movement in your life.

It truly is as you open up to the greater Wholeness that your life will unfold perfectly, dear one. This writing on the simple and correct way to be transformed can be most easily felt as truth, as you follow your guide in the simple acts of every day living. Here is the way of the movement of your Source, *simple living with great intention and great meaning felt in all that you are involved in*. Let this teaching be for you a lesson in *letting go*, and let this writing be for you a lesson in *letting God*. Share your life with me and let me share myself with you. We are One dear one, we are One.

## THE MORE OF YOU

You will find in this teaching, the knowledge and the wisdom for your increased understanding of life as you live it there. You will find the knowledge and you will find the wisdom for indeed this writing will share with you something of ongoing and continual importance to your life.

I can share with you that you are much more than you think you are, dear one. And I can share with you that you are truly much more than a body moving through space and time to an eventual annihilation or demise of existence. Truly, this picture of life is false and needs to be changed as life is everlasting. Now life can be said to be a microcosm of what is, in fact, a movement of gargantuan proportions. For your life carries within it, the seed bed of eternity.

Your life is not only that which is endless, but it is that which unfolds into a greater and greater movement. That is, it is an unending movement of unfoldment ever increasing in its capacity to bring fulfillment to each one and to the larger Wholeness. Now this movement is truly for you an opportunity to come into the function which is inherent within you. You have a function there as you live life, and that function is to be the place where the Father, the Source experiences Him/Her/Itself emerging anew.

Ever emerging into a newness and ever expressing that newness from the point of love or the point of connection, you are the place where the Source manifests. Now as these words take on meaning to you, you will feel into the truth of them and you will feel into the integrity of them. You will come to know that the movement of your life is significant beyond what you can know from your current state

of limitation. But you are releasing that limitation and you are allowing the infilling of your truth to come forth.

Now, like at no other time in the history of mankind you are awakening to your truth. I can share with you that there are many who have allowed for the release of their ego frame of reference and have invited their larger Wholeness to be felt, many who have released the bonds of separation and have felt the movement of the Divine deep within. Truly, they have found a renewal that is bringing to your plane, transformation as more and more let go of conditioning.

Now as you come into your own time of releasing and as you invite your greater Wholeness to be experienced, I can tell you that there will be felt on your plane, significant and truly phenomenal happenings. For you can know that the life of a finite creature who will perish is in all ways mythical and made up.

You are much more than you think! And you are much more than you can imagine! As this chapter on *The More Of You* ends let me tell you that I am with you as you go through the changes, dear one. I am with you. I am with you and will not leave you stranded, alone or isolated. You are with me through it all, and when we come to the other side of the maze you are treading you will be amazed! Truly amazing in breadth and scope is the transformation you are involved in. We will now look with new eyes at what you have before you as you gain in your new found truth.

## THE ALTAR WITHIN

Before you this day can be had a wonderful and loving experience of what there is to experience as you gain the understanding of life lived from the connection to Source. Before you this day I can assure you that you can have the wonderful and life fulfilling opportunity which is so readily and willingly there for you.

Now for you to experience, is the continual and supportive joining with your guide and with me. We, who love you in a way that is powerful in its capacity to transform you, have for you such a great and lasting involvement and such a cherishing of that involvement, that you will return here again and again.

Let me tell you as this writing begins, that my involvement with you is truly what occupies my attention and is what motivates me to tell you about the truth of your existence there. My love for you is felt within me as not only a love of purity but is felt as that which is boundless and bountiful in its nature. Unbounded love and unfettered in the simplicity of joy which I feel in connection to you.

You can call this love, a love of the utmost sincerity in its intention to heal you of your distress, your dis-ease and your dissolution. You can trust into my intention, for I have no purpose that would warrant distrust. I am not one who can gain from your pain and your suffering, and I am not one who can gain from a partial and incomplete experience of you.

Your choice to connect with your Infinitude will be felt as the original and only place to live from as you gain in the joy, truth and the succoring love felt here. I can tell you that as you engage here you will have the distinct and unsurpassed sense of rightness, for here is the truth of existence felt anew. As you join here again and again, and as you allow the penetration of our connection to be felt, you will relish in this renewing and life affirming place of originality.

It is in the ongoing turning inward here, that your perfect life mission and your perfect next movement will be felt. You are at a point like no other dear one, a point like no other in the evolutionary unfolding of your Being to its larger and more complete Wholeness. You are at a point like no other and truly you are at a point where you can find the truth of your Being in its original glory.

You are, indeed, a Being of gloriousness. A Being of such magnificence, that it is truly breathtaking to behold the truth of you. Your radiant beauty is felt as the truth of you and it is not something you must attain. Your perfection is known to us and your radiance cannot be dimmed. I see you for what you truly are! And I see you for what you hold within, available to be brought forth as you join with the greater Wholeness of who and what you are.

I want you to know that this book is only a place to point the way to what indeed is the true place of magnificence *within*. These words are meant to only turn you to the *altar of truth*, which is held in the place of conscious awareness and is ever ready to give you the experience.

Now I invite you to close the book for a while. Close the book and shut your eyes as you quietly allow the cares and worries of your life to be released. Now ask me to join you and ask your guide to make his/her presence known to you. Ask your guide to give you a signal, a sign, a touch, a tone that will verify to you that you are in connection. Ask for your peace and ask for your *right knowing* in what you are involved in.

I will hear you, dear one. I will hear you and I will not let you be alone or isolated there. We are one movement and we are one love. As you come into this place again and again, you will have the relationship of magnificence and the knowing of the perfect way to live there. Let this teaching on *The Altar Within* be for you a mirror reflecting to you the truth of your existence there. Let this teaching share its gifts and as you come into your truth, allow me to join with you always, for in truth we are One.

## A NEW REALITY

Let us begin this teaching with a verse that was meaningful to me while I lived there on the earth plane. This was experienced whenever I felt the need to join anew with the Father and I often repeated this verse. It was felt within me as a warm and loving flow that would yield a peace and joy within. I said this verse at times when I felt that I needed to connect more deeply and so it was a prelude to a deep and abiding time of reflection.

I turn to thee, dear Father  
I turn and look for thee,  
I turn and sense your Presence and  
Then I join with thee.

We join as One together  
As One we are at peace  
And in our quiet Oneness  
I sense a deep release

In quiet we are bonded  
In quiet we are One  
In quiet is the Wholeness  
Of Father, Spirit, Son

I long to share this treasure  
For only here, is found  
The love which knows no measure  
Nor knows no captive bound

To earthly toils and troubles  
And earthly cares and woes  
But brings to each who enters  
The love which only knows

The joy of kindred spirits  
The peace of sharing souls  
The blessings of our Oneness  
The rapture of our goals

To give, to live together  
Both now and evermore  
And move in love forever  
Forever, evermore.

This poem was felt as what could be called a calling to Mind of my intention and a calling to Mind the harbinger of what lay ahead. In the quiet place of connection I drew the strength and the conviction into what was my true calling there. This was always felt with joy, for it truly was a joy to be on the earth plane and sharing the good news of connection and the news of our kinship with the Father.

I relished in the sharing for it was always so good to give this gift! It was so good to allow for a *new beginning* to be felt in the hearts and minds of those who heard the good news.

And we are now at the point of a *new beginning*, dear ones. And I again can give you a gift which will free you from the entrapments which have imprisoned you for so very long. It is wonderful to give this gift and it is with the greatest joy that I share this with you.

Now as you allow for the penetration of the words you are hearing to enter into your deepest and most intimate part of you, you will feel the opening up of new possibility felt as a surge of hope, a letting go of limitation and an allowing of who and what you really are to come forth.

Let this teaching on *A New Reality* be received as a gift, for it is meant as a gift for you. Open and receive, rejoice and revel as the gift of a *new beginning* opens wide before you.

## 16 From ONE Who Loves You

In closing, I would say to you that your gift to me is already given as you have opened up enough to be reading this. I love you, and that is all there is to it.

— 7 —

### GIFT IS GIVEN

This teaching will bring to you news that is important for you as you gain in your relationship with guidance. Now you are at a point where you can hear more clearly and you can allow for the possibility that what you are hearing is indeed, what is right for you. I can tell you that you have arrived at the place where you will need to stay with the process, or the practice through what could be called the work of releasing the layers of limitation which have held you so tightly corralled into a conditioned way of responding to life.

Now you are at a point where what you are hearing is truly given to you for the express purpose of moving you to embrace the possibility that life is indeed, much more than what you thought! Life is much more and life is truly that which is something to embrace for the beautiful and wonderful gift which it is! Now, in the midst of all of this you will find that the patterns will return and play out their incantations. Those most deeply entrenched will be most persistent in resisting what you are involved in. Therefore, those patterns will hang on and need to be firmly countered with affirmations and resolve as the cunning and wily ego defense system surely wants you to give up and give in to its ways.

It is in ignoring the ingrained signals and the thoughts that present themselves to you and in turning your attention to your inner guidance that you can most easily banish the old thinking to the dustbin of useless and irrelevant trivia or trash. Together, we will turn our Minds to the *new beginning* which you have begun to embrace and which has provided the hope, the joy and the renewal felt again and again. This is your

birthright, dear one. This is the way you are meant to live! Renewed and refreshed at each moment of life. You have as your heritage the nature of the Father which is *behold I make all things new*.

Now as you allow for these words to enter in and as you allow our connection to be felt, let us tarry together in the quiet place of Conscious Awareness. Here in the sanctuary of the soul you are welcomed and you are loved with a love that does not end. You are One, and you are held as the One who completes the Wholeness. Without you we all are less than we could be. You are already joined, but we want for you to experience your connection and the joy felt here. We are not complete without you, dear one. And so it is with the humblest of intentions that I hold out to you, the hand of your brother. It is with the humblest and most gentle asking, that I present to you, the invitation to join in love here.

In the Infinitude which is the Father expressing, you are held as equal to any other. Each has a value beyond compare, dear one. And so I give you this teaching for you to embrace and incorporate into your understanding of the *new beginning*. Let this teaching be for you, a gift of invitation and love. We will now look at the path which you find yourself on and how this will be experienced by you.

## POWERS OF MANIFESTATION

Now we shall look at what you will discover as you let your real self, your original self be more fully known. Here is for you a wealth of new ways to understand yourself which you may not have known before. What we will discuss in this writing will be how you have perceived what you call your *natural self* and how what you have perceived is misperceived.

You see your *natural self* is truly that which is what you have available at all times. Your *natural self* is not only your self minus your conditioned thinking or your enculturated ways of perceiving, but it is that which has within it, an abundance of unbeknownst powers or abilities which you have not understood. Now it is in finding out about what there is available, that these pages are written.

You see, you have within you what could be called a repository of *know how* or *can do* which brings to you that which is needed or necessary at each moment. Now you may say that there are many times when your situation is dependent on others or on externals to you that you could not possibly access. And you may say that your circumstances are such that it takes only that which a highly skilled professional can provide. Now you have lived life and found this to be true. I can tell you that you have much more available when want or need arises than you presently know.

You see, within the very heart of you is that which can be said to be a tangible help line or a conduit of connection and is connected to your larger Wholeness, your Infinitude. Here, *within* is the place of the original or *natural you* which is what we are focusing on here. This place *within* is where you can transmit your request or your need as it presents itself to you there. Here is where the place of miracles or the

place of transformation can be said to originate from. Here, in the very heart of you is the place where you can tune into your greater Wholeness and live from this place. You see, I am with you there and I am aware of what your needs are. I am aware of that which will be for you transforming in your life. I am with you and I have for you the perfect way for your needs to be met.

Now I will tell you that the needs you think you need are often based on a false and flighty perception of what would really suit you. Your needs are truly often based on the ignorance which is so rampant in your society. I am not meaning to sound judgmental but the ignorance of a society which has as its highest value the accumulation of money is truly that society which can be said to be ignorant of the reality of life.

Life, which is so magnificent and so unparalleled in its ability to bring to itself the ongoing unfolding into an ever newness which is transforming on every level, could never be confined to that which is bought and sold. And so, it is truly as you release the accumulation of money and begin cherishing life and the meaning that life holds that your ignorance will dissipate. It is important to remember here that All are One. Your well being can never be felt if in your unfolding, others must suffer or feel less than of equal value. And so, as you turn *within* to request something, remember that it is as the gift requested benefits the larger Wholeness, that the gift will be given.

Your decision to access the powers available must take into account the meaning of which you are requesting that thing. This does not mean that you could not have wealth as a side effect of your gift, and surely this happens frequently, but the motivation for using the powers of gifting must be that which benefits the larger Wholeness.

I want you to know that the powers of which we speak are real, my friends, as real as the reality of you. The time frame and the way in which the answer to your request is made is in divine hands and in the perfect time frame which will benefit the larger Wholeness. I would give you this promise. Your request will be heard and your request will be answered. It is for you to trust into the transformation to occur that the gift will be given. Now just allow, dear one, and joy in the knowledge

## 20 *From ONE Who Loves You*

all your needs will be met. We are One, and have our Oneness as the Source of All That Is. Let this teaching on the *Powers Of Manifestation* be felt as the truth of life and may you come into this power in the humble and gentle way which is how we are meant to access this. Now let us turn to another aspect of the natural and original you which you may not know of.

– 9 –

### WHAT LIES AHEAD

As we come into this time of connection we will focus on what you can count on as you open up to the larger Wholeness of whom you are. Now I can tell you that you can open up to the larger Wholeness for you are now ready to place your hand in the hand of your Source as you journey through your life there.

I can tell you that as you allow for the larger perspective to be felt, you will not have to worry about your life, for truly you have joined with the perfect companion to guide you through life's complexities in the time you are living in.

Now as we come into a time of sharing, let me tell you about something which you might find surprising. Did you know that you are living in a time which is felt as a time of radical shifting and a time of rapid change? There is much happening in your world which could be said to be a place of ongoing and formidable upheaval or disarray as forces of limitation project onto your people the tribulations of a culture gone awry.

Now you are ready to bring to others news of connection to Source for you have found this to be of such value in your life. You have found that you have been able to live from this place of connection and felt the safety, love and succor which is necessary for forward movement to be felt. You see, you were created to be in relationship with each other and with your Source. You were created to join with your

others there and to live a life in joyous companionship with each other and with the greater Wholeness which includes All That Is.

These words may seem monumental to you and may seem like that which is ideal but not real. For you say that mankind cannot live in the peaceful and joyful state of which you are speaking. I will tell you that this is the *only* state that mankind can live in and be truly living the life meant for him to live. It is in the constant and consistent living from relationship that life can be lived fully. There is truly much for you to gain from living in relationship to your guide. There is much to gain and much to experience for you will have the *know how* and the *can do* which is felt at each choice point as you turn *within*.

Now will come great and meaningful change in you and in your world. Great changes which will come as you listen individually and collectively to your Source. There will be cooperative and collegial agreement on things as the intelligence from the transcendent works in the hearts and minds of man. Now will come the refocusing on caring and loving each other. And now will come the joy of a people on the God path, moving in relationship to their Maker.

As the people and the planet respond to intelligence and love and as your world begins to bear the fruit of living this way there will be a turning to the greater unfolding which is in store for you.

Now will be the initiation into the greater Wholeness, the multidimensional Wholeness of which you are a part. You will find that you are not as earth bound as you think and you will marvel as you learn of your place in the universal scheme of things. Now will come the great adventure into the realms of other created Beings, who like you live from their Source, and move and have their Being from that Source

The exploration of the multidimensional universes and the joining with the greater creation, will be a point where you will then know that your life is meant to be felt as a movement of significance far and beyond what you had thought life meant.

Your valuing of life will be felt as significant and will be felt as the prime meaning by all. In this reevaluation of life a new dynamic will be experienced and this dynamic will have as its core the embracing of life in all its variety and complexity. Multidimensional existence will be felt

## 22 *From ONE Who Loves You*

within everyone and your understanding of life and its nature will expand beyond what you can possibly imagine at this time. You see, dear one, your life is meant to be an expression of the Father, the Source, and in that expression is the Wholeness, the Allness of you. You are *All* of it, experienced individually as you. You are not a small part but you are *All* of it available to be accessed, as you mature in your understanding of how to access this *Allness*.

As you continue on with these teachings and as you open up to what you find here, your understanding will broaden and your scope of what lies ahead will dramatically increase. Here lies the knowledge that will propel you onward in your life and will fill you with the desire to know fully who and what you are. Let this teaching on *What Lies Ahead* be for you a guidepost and a beacon towards the greater and more complete understanding of the *Allness* of you.

## WORDS BRING CHANGE

This teaching will bring to you news of import for you will find that what you hear is transforming in its ability to open within your heart and mind what is true about you.

As we look with increased understanding at your life you will find that you are now at a point where the words you hear are not in any way words which are difficult to incorporate into your Being for you will find that the words ring true to what you have been experiencing.

The words will be new and yet they will be as light to a darkness or music to a deaf ear which now can hear. The words are meant to move you to your truth and are meant to bring you into a place where you will hear from your guide what is meant for you to hear.

The words which you find have meaning to you are meant to be words which can be felt as that which bring about a releasing of the old and an allowing in of the fresh air of what truly is. Here lies for you the fresh air of your truth as it ushers in where before was the stale, worn out concepts of limitation and defense. As you incorporate the words into your Being and as you allow for what is felt, your Being will feel renewed and refreshed and will feel as that which is reinvigorated again and again.

We here, who love you and want for you to open up to the larger Wholeness of who and what you are, want for you only that which is in your best interest. It is our desire to bring you into a place of relationship with your guidance and so it is as you allow for what you hear to be felt that you will experience that desire to open up. Do not be afraid. There is nothing that can happen to you as you open up to guidance. You are not going to go insane as you release conditioned

## 24 *From ONE Who Loves You*

thinking but rather you will come into your true sanity. Here is your true way to live as you were meant to live.

We here love you and we have for you the intention of bringing to you that which is in your best interest to experience. I can tell you that there is only that which is good and whole and pure felt for you. Most importantly, we want you to come into connection so that our Wholeness can be felt. We want you to know of your relationship to us and to your Source not as that which is off in the distance but that which is available now to come into relationship with.

As you listen to these words and as you sense the truth of what you are hearing, know that indeed, you are met with a love which is boundless in its caring for you. The love of which we speak is boundless and it is for you that which is transformative in its nature. You are indeed, that very same love and you are the very same as we who reside with you in the invisible plane. It is truly as you open up to this love that you will come to know how love can change even the hardest heart.

Love has within it the capacity to put all in order and set all things aright. The very nature of love is transformative and can be said to have renewal as its product or its outcome. Ever renewing and ever new the love of your Source ushers forth furtively embracing you in its light and shining forth the truth of you.

You see, your life is a life felt multidimensionally as *meaning*. *Meaning* is what you bring to your world and the meaning the Source has for you is *to be a giver and receiver of love, unceasingly pouring forth in all its bounty, life renewing energy which is never ending*. Now as you come to the end of this teaching on *Words Bring Change* I can assure you that you are in every way abided with there. Never alone on your journey and never alone throughout the eternal unfolding of your life.

## YOUR CONNECTION

Now we shall focus on a *new beginning* for it is truly time to open up to this. A *new beginning* is in every way what you are on the threshold of, dear ones. Let us look at what is in store for you as you open up to it.

Soon, you will feel into life like never before. You will feel into life and you will feel newness as you learn that you are much more than you thought you were. As you gain in the awareness of this you will feel that you have now, a means to live life that will feel delightful as you release the cares and worries that have held you captive for so long.

As you embrace your Wholeness, and as you abide within the framework of connection, what you will find is that you are moving to a new melody of love. Now you are embraced like never before. The love which you feel from your guidance is so gifting in its ability to set all things right, that you will marvel at how easily life is lived. Not a thing out of place in the unfolding.

You will find that anything that is stressful can be lived with, in connection to guidance, for here the meaning of what is occurring can be learned. Much that happens to you comes for your growth and your facing the limitations that have held you hostage for so long. And so your stresses, when looked at from a larger perspective are presenting to you what it is that you have allowed to be present as a defense or as a habit of life lived without the intelligence which is available to access.

As you gain in the releasing of your ignorance and as you let the conditioned thinking and patterns be exposed for what they are, you will then be able to free yourself or extricate yourself from these hindrances. You will be faced again and again with the same habit patterns or ways

## 26 *From ONE Who Loves You*

of responding to life, and so it is truly as you look squarely at what is transpiring that the pattern can be broken.

Become aware of them and gain a sense of when they come into play and then purposely break up the thought or the pattern or ignore and replace with a more healthy pattern learned from your guide. I can tell you that when I was on the earth plane I had what could be called a pattern of listening to those around me and following the enculturated way.

It was with intention and purpose that I would turn to the Father often and ask that He show me the way. It was in the joining with the Father that I allowed for my mission to come forth and knowingly lived from this place of connection.

I can tell you that I had many who wanted me to conform to their desires, many who encouraged me to take a different way and many who loved me who wanted me to follow what they thought was best. It was truly only as I listened to my inner guidance and in my communion with my Father that I was able to live in *knowing* of my next steps. Truly, the safety and succor I found there were the foundation for my mission. The love which was given to me held me in its constant care and even when I was brought to the place of death of the physical body I was not abandoned. Always accompanied was I, and always accompanied are you, even now as you read this. Even now, we are together, dear one.

I have not left you for a moment, neither have I judged you as separate from me. As you come into your place of connection and as you listen for your guide you will feel into the presence of those who are abiding there with you. Now it is to *allow* all to unfold, dear one. It is for you to allow, that the movement of your Being can be felt most appropriately. It is truly in the *allowing* of your life to unfold as you listen to guidance, that the truth of you and the most perfect outcome for your life will be brought forth.

Truly, it is in the connection to guidance experienced again and again that you will feel into the truth of these words. Let this teaching on *Your Connection* be felt as the truth of you.

## CHANGING TIMES

Now we shall look at the larger movement on your planet as it ushers forth. Truly now as at no other time there is a movement which will bring to your plane of existence a *new beginning*, a time when mankind will feel into his/her connection to Source like never before. Truly now will come into the hearts and minds of man the *knowing* that he/she is embarked on a journey of grand proportions as ignorance is released and as transcendence makes its way into the lives of people.

Now will come for you, a time of great and magnificent breakthroughs as you begin to see that Divine Intelligence is leading the way in all that transpires. Now this could seem like poppycock for you see much that looks significantly worse as the millennium unfolds. You see disaster and chaos, wars, pestilence, floods and droughts all are there. How is it that I can say that you are in great and magnificent times?

Well, I will explain this to you and I will let you know that even in the midst of what appears to be unparalleled disaster there is a movement underway that will bring to bear on everything that happens, new insight and new understanding.

You see, even in the midst of what could be called extreme conditions of hardship, the breakthrough from the transcendent persists. I can tell you that the hardships you are experiencing are in direct proportions to the *letting go* of ignorance or limitation that is being released.

The hardships represent a time of great releasing, and in their place will come a more true condition and a more natural way of living there. Always the pain and the hardship cover over the more true and correct way to live. The hardship is not foisted upon man but the truth is pushing or intent on expressing itself in all domains. Life must correspond to its

intention. It is therefore paramount to think of what you see as that which is pushing for truth to be experienced and exposed as what truly is and what must be!

And so, it is appropriate to look at your life as that which is ever intent on becoming the *more* of who and what you are. There is a *yielding* that must take place here, a *yielding* into the original, the truth of you, that has been hidden for eons by your self-authorizing.

Now you are at a point where this is being broken up. You have allowed a crack or a break in your belief system and you have felt the infilling or the outflowing of the transcendent as it rushes to fill the void or the vacuum which had been erroneously held at bay by your own limited viewpoint.

Much will transpire to show you this truth and much will be revealed to you as you allow for the larger experience of your Wholeness to be felt. I want to tell you that you are truly surrounded by many who love you. You are surrounded by many who love you and have for you an abundance of ongoing care and concern.

Now turn here, dear one. Turn to your guide and turn to me. We are here for you and we have for you only the greatest love you can imagine. I urge you to turn here and join in communion as we together embark on the journey. Together, let us live the life of the joined perspective, as this is the natural way and the true way to live. Together through it all. Never alone dear one, never alone. Now let this teaching on *Changing Times* be felt as a confirmation of the changes you are feeling, always knowing that you are indeed, held in the safety and love of your Source.

## REASSURANCE IS GIVEN

This teaching will bring to you information about the ongoing and often felt need for reassurance as you live your life there. You will find that you have within you the One who can give you that reassurance and who can give you what you need to go forth confident and at peace in your life.

Within the very heart of you, is One who has as His sole purpose to bring you into a state of Oneness with life. This One who abides within, has for you love beyond compare. This One who abides within, has for you a simple and direct way to live your life as you join within and as you allow what you find transpiring there to come forward.

Now, I will tell you that you are not alone there. You are always abided with, and you are always being gifted. You are being given that which will promote your further unfolding and your further *knowing* of which we have discussed so much in the writings. I want you to know that this One who abides within has as His mission to bring you into the conscious awareness of your truth. Now as you come into the place where you are in communication with your guide, and you are having the experience of listening and following what you are hearing, I can tell you that you will need an almost continual level of reassurance and validation as you engage with your guide.

I have not left you there to be forgotten and forsaken. I have not abandoned you to a fate of separation and alienation. It is truly as you incorporate my presence within, that you will be able to move with the safety and comfort of one who is loved beyond compare, one who is cherished and nurtured and held close along the way. My engagement with you is unceasing but I cannot impose myself on you dear one, without inviting

### 30 *From ONE Who Loves You*

me in to join with you. Truly, your sovereignty as a free-willed entity there is given to you as that which is inclusive of what you have inherited from your Source. And this inheritance cannot be taken from you.

You are always held in the Mind of your Source as you were created. I cannot impose myself on you, and I cannot give you the guidance that will lead you to your true and right knowing without you reaching out for that guidance. Here, in the quiet of relationship I am with you. I am with you without ceasing.

I am with you and I offer to you, in the way a true love offers himself to you, that which will bring you to your true sanity and your original self, and that which will bolster you along life's way. Take my hand and in your joining will you find the meaning of life as you are meant to know it.

Let this chapter on *Reassurance Is Given* be for you another place where your Being is mightily fortified with the love and companionship of this One. I love you, that is all there is to it. We will now look with new eyes at what this will mean for you.

## YOUR RIGHT KNOWING

This writing will bring to you news which you will find helpful as you live your life there. The news which you will hear will be for you that which will give you the needed and often neglected opportunity to allow for your innate sense of right in that which you are involved in to be felt.

I can tell you that as you sit there you are indeed, involved in that which is appropriate for you to be engaged in. You are involved in a movement of significance for you have listened and you have heard. You are involved in a movement which is life changing for you and it is with the joy of One who knows the value of the movement that I give you these words.

Now as you sit there you have felt that life may be an experience that is happening to you and that you have little input into the unfolding or life process. You have felt that life is always presenting you with new and often perplexing situations which are not what you had expected or necessarily wanted. Life has presented you with much that seems to be difficult to understand and so you find yourself faced with experience which has little meaning to your path. It is at times like these that you can find that meaning as you turn *within* and listen for the meaning of the movement.

I have not abandoned you there without the means to come into your right knowing. You see, I have for you what could be called an attachment of insolubility. We are connected dear one, and you can count on that. Now as you hear these words and as you listen for what I am telling you, you can know that you are held ever in the arms of your Infinitude. You are held here and you are loved with a love that is boundless and unceasing.

There is for you such a sense of safety as you join here and such a sense of comfort to be had. And so it is with my sincere desire to have you experience this love that these words are written. It is with the most sincere desire and it is with the utmost intention of bringing you to your greater Wholeness that these words are written.

As this writing on *Your Right Knowing* and your place of true comfort comes to a close let me share with you this. You are never in a position where you are estranged from your connection to Source and you are never in a place where your right knowing is held from you. And so I give you this as a trust, a promise which you can claim. Always here am I and always ready with love for you. Now let us turn to another topic of interest and this is your ability to come into the place where you are met with the opportunity to explore transcendence as it is available to you.

~ 15 ~

## METHOD OF ACCESSING WHOLENESS

We will now look with new eyes at what you will find as you join with the Infinite Wholeness of which you are so lovingly a part. This teaching will deal with the ever present and often misunderstood method of accessing your guidance and how you can easily and wonderfully learn this method. It is with joy that I share this, for it is meant to provide for you a means to connect that is not only easy but is truly a way that can circumvent the ego dynamics that come into play so relentlessly.

The method of which I am speaking is called *direct transmittal* or *direct deposit* into your conscious awareness. Now you can find that the means of discovery of the truth of you lies in the relationship you have with the transcendent and the way you incorporate this into your

life. Now you can count on your guidance there ready and available to assist you. You can count on this and you can count on the love of your Source as you turn *within* to that place.

Your method for accessing this Source is the method which is age old in its use, for it is called meditation by some and it is called prayer by others. You must realize that in your turning *within* you have the key to unlock the fountain of life-giving and life-changing flow of healing and unconditional love, joy, knowledge and companionship that is there for you.

Now I will tell you that this flow of love is there as you quiet your conditioned thinking and bring your awareness into the *void* or the *still place*. Here you will find that you are met with a love that holds you in its grace, holds you in its grace and gives to you the *knowing* that your life is truly held as that which is a part of the larger Wholeness of which we are a part. Your life is truly that which can claim as its heritage the Source and All that the Source has available.

This is such good news for it eradicates the finiteness of which you have been burdened with for so long. Your Mind is indeed that which is truly coming from your Infiniteness, dear one, and so it is truly as you open up to that Mind of *infinite knowing* that your truth will be felt within. Now you can say that the truth of you is there and is ready for you to allow its purpose for truly *allowing* your purpose to come forth is what is called for here.

We can tell you this. As you come into your place of *right knowing* and as you embrace what you find you will give over to your Source, your inner guidance, the transmittal or the input from the Divine.

We here who are working with you, are intent on bringing all into alignment with the truth of existence on the earth plane. We here, have as our intention to bring you to your greater Wholeness and so we are working diligently with you. Your part is to openly allow and embrace what you find and trust into the flow of life as it issues forth unceasingly.

This writing on the *Method Of Accessing Wholeness* is meant for you as a way to come into your Wholeness as never before. Let your life unfold dear one, let it unfold. Now we will focus on another aspect of your Infinitude and that is the way you can hold your mind set .

## A CHOICE WAY TO HOLD MIND

Let us turn now to a subject of interest for it is a subject that all will be able to use as the truth of these words is felt. All will be able to use this and all will feel that they are truly in the flow of their life purpose as they open up to these words. How can you carry your mind set or your Consciousness as you live there that will be truly helpful for you and will provide you with the way to live your life there on the earth plane? That is the teaching for this day.

You are always able to choose the way you carry or hold your mind, your conscious awareness. You are always able to choose and you are free to choose as a part of your inherent birthright as a child of the Source. You have much that you will be able to use as you are faced with the ego dynamics of judgement, greed, pain and suffering. You see, you are always faced with countless ways to carry your mind set and you are always able to choose again if what you have chosen takes you into further degradation in your life.

Now as you experience the consequences of choices made from limitation, you will have the needed experience to know that there is a better way. Truly always, your choice to choose from the joined perspective will bring to you the needed and perfect way to experience your life there. We here, who are working with you have for you a life of forward movement felt as a journey of meaning and purpose. A life which is ever mindful of relationship to Source and to others.

Your choices then are best made as you allow for your mind set to join in quiet asking and in humble opening to what comes forth. This is the way of non-willfulness which is truly how you will be able to bypass the ego insinuation into your life. Now you can learn most directly

of your relationship to your Infinitude for you will gain the accelerating confidence and the deep peace which are accompanying aspects of your choosing for the perspective of your Source. You are held in the Mind of Him who created you and you are held in the joyous and unceasing love of your Creator.

It is a time to choose again and it is a time to relish in the love and the safety and the succor which is offered to you as the truth of relationship to your Maker. Now is the time to come into your place of *infinite knowing* and now is the time to let your life be felt as the true expression of whom and what you are. You are indeed held in the arms of your Maker. I am with you as you journey through your life there. I am with you dear one, and I have for you, love of the deepest and most sincere intention. My intention is truly for you to know of your connection to your Creator and your connection to the Wholeness of you. My intent is to embrace you as you journey through the vicissitudes of your life. And my intention is that you will live your life intent on living the truth of your existence and intent on being the place where the Father shines through.

Now as this chapter on the way to hold your mind set closes I invite you to turn *within* and quiet your thinking. Turn *within* and join here with me. I am waiting for you, dear one. I am waiting and I am opening my arms for you. I love you. That is the truth of things.

## RECLAIM YOUR SOVEREIGNTY

I will now tell you something that will be for you that which will move you to your greater and more fulfilling experience of your Divinity as you live your life on the earth plane. What we will discuss this day will be the common and the perplexing feelings you have as you return to the patterns of degradation which keep you so bound to limitation and to feelings of helplessness and impotence as you live there.

I will tell you that you were not always so conditioned to accept your smallness and your helplessness. You, at one time could envision yourselves as much more than you now do. You were able to envision yourself as capable of great and heroic becoming. It was within the very encoding of your Being to view life as that which was there as an opportunity for continual growth and unfolding into greater perfection.

There came a time when you no longer viewed life as an opportunity, but viewed it as a passage of pain to journey through, with survival as your main goal. You then were open for the ego which had become ingrained at that time to gain dominance in its strategies to undermine and overtake. The history of your planet is filled with the battles and struggles of people who saw that life was there as at best, a place for momentary joy or momentary delight.

There came that time when your planet was inundated with the selfish and intolerant ones. I can tell you that the times that you are in have many of the same characteristics of those earlier times. And the times that you are in have what could be called a momentum of chaos as the thoughts of corruption and control dominate your sphere. Now how is it that you, who have as your very nature the perfection

of your Father, the heritage of your Source as the Whole of you, can feel the lack of will to claim that perfection and that true nature? It is truly now at a time like no other that you will look more closely at what is foisted upon you at every turn as you live your life there.

For you are confronted on a daily basis with the images of greed, superficiality and above all the dampening of your questing for deeper meaning of life. Those who would exploit you are firmly committed to furthering your sense of chaos, confusion and catastrophe. You are led to believe that happiness truly is something that is bought and sold. Now that is for you, the way of the slave and the way of the mentality of helplessness.

As you gain increased awareness of how you have been brain-washed to become helpless and dependent, you will begin the process of reclaiming your sovereignty, for once you understand your plight a process of reclamation of Self will be felt. I can tell you that your means of claiming sovereignty is not to buy into the ego frame of reference. Truly, the culture of control will lose its hold on you as you align yourself with the truth of you. Your alignment with your Creator will bring forth the majesty of you, the miracle of you and the adventure in the deepest meaning of life will be made available for you to embark on.

I can tell you that you will find the joy, the enthusiasm and the delightful unfolding each day as you live from the joined perspective. You are held in the Mind of your Creator and have as your nature the makeup of that Creator. I am here for you, dear one, and I have for you *love* of the greatest magnitude and of the purest intent. I have for you, *love* that knows no end, and I invite you here to join with me. This place of the transcendent will feel right for you, for you will be in the comfort of the truth of you. Now we will focus on another topic of significance as you live your life there.

## CHANGES NOW FELT

Let us now focus on the time ahead as you are coming into a time of accelerated and dynamic occurrences happening on your earth plane. I can tell you that you are at the point where you are ready to experience the greater and more meaningful awareness of involvement from the spiritual dimension of your life. You will experience occurrences that will point out to you that the times you are living in are indeed, different now. There is much going on that is truly life changing for mankind as he gains the awareness of his connection to Source.

At this time on your plane there is for you the opportunity to gain access to the higher dimensions and to live from these spiritual planes. That is, you will be able to gain the needed *know how* and the information which will propel you forward into the higher levels of experience. At this time you are entering the threshold of the *new beginning* and you are aware that life is no longer working under the paradigm of the past.

It is as you openly allow the *new beginning* to be felt that you will gain the needed foresight to proceed in your life. I can tell you that you are at a time like no other, dear one. You are at a time like no other and you are ready to let go of the past with its ignorance and its limitation. Now for you will come a view of life much different than what you had thought. A life that embraces the realm of possibility and fulfillment and a life that opens up untold habitations within the conscious awareness of itself. I can tell you that you are ready to explore your larger Wholeness as you glimpse the realms of existence on other planes.

You will have the experience of the greater Wholeness of you and

you will delight in this. Now it is a time to let go of the old, dear one. Let go of the mind set of limitation and embrace the *New Beginning* as you live from the joined perspective. Here is the place of the new and here is the place of transformation.

I can tell you that you are accompanied there as you live your life. You are in all ways accompanied there by others on the invisible planes. I can tell you that you have a guide and that you have me. I am here with you as you come into that still, quiet place of connection *within*. It is truly as you go *within* to the door, the threshold of life that I can commune with you most easily.

As you gain in the connection and as you turn here again and again, we can relate to each other so comfortably that soon you will be able to connect without the need for the deep meditation that you use now. As you gain in the comfort of our relationship you will have the remarkable experiences aforementioned. You will have the joy of connection and you will have the peace and security of a life lived in connection, dear one. Much for you to find and embrace here as you gain in your heritage, the truth of you.

Let this teaching on the *Changes Now Felt* be for you a confirmation of what you are more fully aware of already. We are One, dear one, we are One.

## TOGETHER ALWAYS

This teaching will bring to you news about what you find as you listen *within* to your ever-present guidance. Within the very heart of you is the guidance which is ready and available to bring you through the times ahead. Here in the very heart of you is love which is boundless in its gifting for you. I can tell you that as you come into connection and turn here you will be met with the love of such magnificence that you will wonder why you had ever worried or felt alone or betrayed in your life.

Here you will bask in the love of your guidance and you will bathe in the light of living waters from the Source. Here in the quiet *within* you will heal all that has disturbed you and all that has caused you to feel alien in your world. I can tell you that here in the place of the heart of you is the fountain head of your life.

These beautiful words will gain meaning to you as you turn here dear one, and as you allow the truth of them to be experienced. Now will come a time of safety and succor there. Even in the midst of what looks like hardship, the guidance you have *within* is there and will hold you protected in the safety of infinite love. You are held in the grace of your Source as a parent holds the beloved child in the parental love of protection and guidance.

Now for you will come a sense of healing of all that has held you apart and separate from your life. Now will come a time of gathering and increased abiding with or connection with the larger Wholeness and you will feel accompanied through your sojourn there.

I can tell you that in the midst of what appears as chaos and confusion I am there. In the midst of your circumstances that seem to call

for alarm and confrontation, I am there. I will guide you through it all dear one, and that is the truth of things.

Never abandoned to be on your own, nor left without your greater Wholeness, you can connect at any time. I am here, your guidance is here and your infinitude is here waiting to help you as you call on us. Truly, you are joined always, dear one. That is the truth of things. Now I would encourage you to allow me to enter into your life. Allow the connection and open to your larger and complete Wholeness. It is in the joining that the joy of the journey can be felt. Join here and together we will journey through eternity. Together always, dear one. Together always.

~ 20 ~

## YOUR GREATER WHOLENESS

This writing will bring to you news of what you are experiencing as you move into the place where you are listening and hearing from your inner guidance.

As you listen to the words, you will find that you have available a direct and perfect means of accessing the truth of experience there. As you listen to what you find *within* you will come into the direct *knowing* of which we have spoken of here so often. Now for you will come this *knowing* and you will be given the information needed to move you to the next step of progression in your life. Truly, as you live your life and as you allow for the influx of inner guidance to be felt you will have the way to come into your flow most perfectly and easily.

I can tell you that you are held in the safety and the love of your guide always. You are held in this love and you are given the opportunity to access this love as you gain awareness of what truly is available for you. Now for you will come the opportunity to feel into your truth like at no other time.

## 42 From ONE Who Loves You

I can tell you that as you do open up to your inner guidance and as you do allow your right knowing to be felt you will gain access to your larger, more complete Self, who and what you really are. Here, in the quiet of your being is One who loves you dear one, One who loves you and has for you what could be called direct benefit or gifting to you as you turn here. I can tell you that the One who lives *within* is there to bring you to your greater Wholeness and wants for you, all that is good, perfect, whole and complete.

Now as you hear these words, I can tell you that much of what you have experienced from the mind set of limitation has been that which is a made up thing, or an explanation based on a need to fill the gap of knowledge which your science and your logic has deemed appropriate. But you have not been given the full understanding. Your misunderstanding of things is truly what we are intent on changing and so you must allow your Mind to open up to the increased understanding of how life works as you become aware of this.

I can tell you specifically, that if you suspend your judgment and at least open up to the newness expressed here, with the intention of allowing for a broader infilling of true knowledge to make its way into your deeper *knowing*, you will find that life will become much more meaningful and explainable. The pieces will fit as the experience of what you find verifies the understanding.

Now as you let these words come into your conscious awareness know that above all, I am with you. I am with you as you let go of limitation, dear one. And I am with you as you allow for your greater Wholeness to be felt. Always together are we. Let this teaching on *Your Greater Wholeness* be for you the words which will open up to you the vista of truth and the unfolding of who and what you really are. Now we shall unfold for you, the greater panorama of your Wholeness.

## BEFORE YOU CAME YOU AGREED

We will now open up to the greater Wholeness and learn what you have there available for you to access. I can tell you that as you quiet your conditioned thinking and as you come into the place of the *void* or the *still place* you will find that you are met with your Infinitude. Here, in the place of clarity that has as its true purpose to bring you to your direct connection to your guidance, is available the All of you, the Infinitude of you which is the truth of who and what you are.

Here, available to you is One who can lead you through the times in which you are living in a manner which will be not only safe and succoring for you but will involve opening up for you, your true calling or mission as you have incarnated on this plane of awareness.

Truly as you gain access to your guide the intention for which you have come will be felt. I can tell you that you are indeed, walking the path of one who has decided to join in the awakening process of the Earth and her people at this time.

I can tell you that when you decided to return here and gave your consent to help in the needed and desperate plight of the ones on this plane, you agreed to help with pure intention, dear one. Now you are hearing what you know to be true at the deeper levels of your Being. You are hearing these words and you are indeed, wondering what it was you agreed to before you incarnated here.

You have the answer and you have the *know how* to complete your mission. I can tell you that you were not in any way forced or coerced to come here. Willingly you agreed and lovingly you held your others here in your embrace. It is for you to uncover as you turn your mind and awareness *within* to the place where you are in direct transmittal that you will come into the knowing of what is that mission for you.

#### 44 From ONE Who Loves You

Now I can tell you that you are fully able to fulfill that mission and you are fully able to accomplish what you have agreed to. It is in the joining with your *infinite knowing* that you will gain the steps to take as you begin to give your gift. Many have responded to the call and many have understood that what they are involved with is truly of the greatest significance to mankind. It is as you trust into the *knowing* of which we have spoken and proceed from that *knowing*, that you will have the validation that you are indeed, walking your true path.

I will tell you that we who are here on the invisible plane and who can see the movement of the Whole have the vantage point of being able to view you from the transcendent and therefore can guide you as the interactions are played out. Truly, it is a changing and dynamic place you are living in. I can tell you that your intention to awaken people to their Wholeness is truly the *worthiest* of ways for you to spend your lifetime. There truly is nothing which warrants your time and energy more completely than the awakening of your planet to its connection to Source.

I can tell you that you are not alone in your endeavors for always you are in connection with your greater Wholeness. Let this lesson on *Before You Came You Agreed* serve as a call to turn *inward* and connect with your guide who will bring you to that place of *knowing* the mission you agreed on. I am here and I have for you love and companionship as you move along the way of giving your gift. I am here and you can count on the relationship, dear one. Never alone there, never alone.

## BALM IN THE JOURNEY

Now as you come into a time of connection and as you listen to what you have there for you to hear you will find that you will arrive at a place where you will have the necessary and perfectly appropriate means to bring your mission, your vision to fulfillment. There will be for you a way to live your life that will accommodate what you are involved in. That is, the circumstances of your life will allow you to give your gift in the way which will benefit all.

Truly, you will find that you are held in the love of your Maker always. This alone will provide such a sense of safety and security that all else will seem as inconsequential to what this love provides. Now as you open up to what I am telling you, you will feel into the connection like never before. You will feel into the connection and will carry your relationship with you in all circumstances, and in all ways you will return to this love.

For the love of which we are speaking is nurturing beyond what you can imagine. The love of which we speak is that which indeed holds all in the matrix of the Mind of the Source. The love of which we speak is for you so powerful in its gifting and powerful in its ability to be transformational in all areas of your life you will feel as if walking into *newness*.

The love of which you are made is so gifting that you can only become revitalized as this love is experienced. And so I can tell you that you are held in this love always. You are held in this love and you *are* this love expressing as you experience the newness .

As you come into this love and as you gain in the comfort and the certainty of that which is your birthright you will relax and enjoy your

46 *From ONE Who Loves You*

life even as you proceed on the mission of import of which you have become aware. So it is for you to relax and enjoy your life dear one, and to allow your life to be felt as a movement of love.

Truly the urgency of the mission does not have to mean that you live a life devoid of joy and delight. You will find that joy and delight will be felt fervently and furtively. That is you will feel the joy even as you appear to be in the midst of great changes and great chaos. Now your joy will be deeply felt, dear one, and the love and the joy will be held *within* as you quietly move to the work, the mission you were sent here to do.

As you live your life in the quiet joy of connection and as you tarry with me in the quiet of your Infinitude let me assure you that we are indeed, allowing for your limitation to be released and your mind set of Wholeness to be experienced.

I can assure you that you are indeed, my beloved. I can assure you that you are indeed, a child of the Source and you are my sibling. Now let the words in this writing be to you a *balm in the journey* of which you are involved in and let these words be to you a confirmation of your true calling. You are indeed called, and you have indeed chosen. Let your choice to join be the way you will find your truth. Together always, dear one, together always.

## THE OPEN ARMS OF LOVE

This writing will bring to you news of import as you live your life there. You will find that you are held in the arms of your guidance as you sojourn in the place of the third dimension. I can tell you that as you gain access to your inner guidance and as you engage with the intention of hearing you will be embraced in the arms of your guide for that is the nature of guidance and of your Source.

Now you will find great comfort as you engage here for you will be faced within your lifetime of many experiences of rebuttal and re-proof. There are on your plane of experience, those who will find your devotion to spirit and to the invisible intervention in your life as that which is disdainful. You will find that you are often held up to ridicule and rebuff. As you experience this and I can tell you that it will be experienced often, you have a choice of responding from the ego framework or responding to the *Voice for Truth*.

Now you have within you this *Voice for Truth*. You have within you a place of connection which will give you the way to hold your mind set as you are faced again and again with the insults of the ignorant. I can tell you that you are held in the arms of your guidance, dear one. That is the truth of things. You are held in the arms of your guidance and you have available love that is healing as it ushers forth for you.

You can turn here dear one, turn here as you are confronted with the ego framework again and again. Now for you will come a time of great and meaningful and significant breakthroughs in your life for you will find that your connection will be that which will allow for the love of you, the very substance of you to come forth more and more. This love will

48 *From ONE Who Loves You*

be of such a transformational quality that all will be felt as new. Newness of life and newness of relationship felt *within* on an ongoing basis.

I can tell you that within the place of conscious awareness is for you the relationship which will carry you through the times ahead. You are embarked on a journey with your guide who will guide you through the mire and the maze ahead. Truly you will find the love and the succor within the inner place, the sanctuary of soul within. It is as you choose to connect and as you allow for the connection to be felt and heard that you will gain entry to this inner sanctum.

Now for you will come a time of repeated turning inward, for you have before you a time when you will be faced with the resistance of ego which is intent on undermining your peace. You will enter into the quiet of your sanctuary often and here we will join hands as you face the vicissitudes of your life.

I can tell you that within the times ahead you will have many opportunities to join here. And so I welcome you with open arms, dear one. My arms are here for you to embrace. You are not alone there, for we are indeed, One with the Infinitude of which we are a part. As this teaching on *The Open Arms of Love* closes, turn your attention within. Turn your attention here and come now, into the arms of love.

## TIME TO RELEASE

Now let us turn our attention to what there is for you as you gather to you news of incredible worth. You have much to discover and much that will be helpful for you as you engage with your guidance and with your inner knowing. As you come into the time of discovery, for indeed there is much to discover about the truth of you, you will relish in the new found experiences as they will provide the adventure and the joy of increased commitment to unfolding of who and what you are.

There is readily available for you to discover much that is new. Let me share with you something that will be news to you. I will tell you that what I am about to share is truly that which will be life changing for you. You see, there really isn't anything that you must bear or carry as one would envision a weight or burden of magnitude. You have created a burden in your life as you have allowed your life to be felt as an experience of suffering. You have created the cross of victim hood dear one, and you have willingly trudged around with it on your back. Now is the *letting go* time. Now is the letting go into the freedom and the release of your burden.

You see, you have carried the stone around your neck as a chain of guilt and blame filled with the repository of error as you were injured along the way. This repository of error is felt as a weight of oppression and now has become familiar to you, and so your burden becomes a badge as you suffer in silence. You suffer and you squelch your joy. The bag of blame, guilt and error continues to weight you down as you proceed through life. But it is not truly there! It is a made up thing, a fabricated thing which is fed by your ego and held as proof of life as that which is a struggle to bear.

I can tell you that you can put down your burden and see it for the insubstantial thing it is. You can put down your burden and let the light of love shine forth! All that has happened to you and all that you have brought about towards others cannot squelch the truth of who and what you are.

I can tell you that you are innocent, dear one. Truly you are innocent and can rest assured in that. Your guilt is meant for you to learn that you have acted or been acted upon out of ignorance of the truth of who and what you really are. You see, all that has caused pain in your life and in your world is that which has been brought about by the ignorance of who and what you really are. Now for you is a time to allow for your innocence to be felt. Allow for your innocence and let the burden you carry be released, dear one. Let the judgment against others and against yourself be released as you stand tall in the freedom of innocence. There is truly nothing that you must do to earn your innocence. You have that as your inheritance. Your inheritance cannot be taken from you, for it is yours intrinsically.

What about the crimes against others you may ask? Truly you have been living in a time when many have caused others what could be called serious harm. But these have not been the works of that which you call Satan or the Devil. But rather, in all cases they are the result of ignorance of the true nature of humanity and of connection to Source.

Now times are changing. People are becoming aware that the meaning of life is truly in cherishing and loving one another as the shallow and meaningless pursuits of material gain and sensuous pleasures become vaporous in their meaning.

Now will come the great turning *inward* to the truth of existence of the invisible and spiritual connection to Source. And the burdens will be released as the love and the joy of life ushers forth into the world. I can tell you that you can join here with me, dear one. I can tell you that you can come into the arms of your lover and your friend. Ever faithful am I to you and ever available to turn to. We are One, dear one. We are One. Let this teaching on the *Time To Release* be for you an invitation to let your cares and burdens go. Now is the time!

## MANY HOLD YOU CLOSE

Let us begin this writing with a message that will be for you important and illuminating as you carry on in your life. Let us begin with this message which will be for you important and will guide you through the times you have ahead. Truly, what you are going to be involved in is that which is crucial to the bringing forth of the news of connection to Source.

As you gain in the ability to connect to your inner guide and as you become comfortable hearing, you will then find that you are experiencing what could be called direct messages or communications which will be for you powerful in their impact. The messages which you will be receiving will be felt as communications from not only your guide but from other Awakened Beings who exist on the invisible plane and who are working with you.

Many are working with you to bring you to your greater Wholeness. Many have you in their minds and hearts and many hold you close as you live your life there. I can tell you that you are abided with, dear one. You are abided with and you are held in the crucible of our caring and concern. I can tell you that as you live your life you will find that you are given much that will be of great help for you. It is in the open mind and the open heart that you will gain access to the gifts given to you as you live there.

Now it is for you to *trust into* as you live life. Trusting that as your days unfold you will be led to the place of greatest unfolding or letting go as you allow for the release of limitation to be experienced. Your process of releasing the patterns of separation will be felt as that

## 52 *From ONE who Loves You*

which is refreshing and freeing and you will find that you are indeed able to live without the cumbersome limitations that have held you hostage for so many years.

Now is the time to release all that has held you imprisoned in the mind set of your ego. Let your mind set of limitation be that which you allow to be released and as you awaken to the truth of you, the simple and honest experience of who and what you really are, you will rejoice and you will bask in the flow of the *love* which is who and what you really are.

This love is the truth of you, dear one. Truly, this love is of the very nature of you and therefore of your Source. You are the place where the meaning of the Source is fully brought to the earth plane. You are the place and you are the meaning manifest.

Now as you let these words be felt within you, I can tell you that you are not alone there. You are not alone and you are not held apart dear one. Truly, we are in this together always. Let these words be for you the balm and the blessing as you carry on in your journey.

- 26 -

## YOUR SOLACE

This teaching will have as its purpose bringing you to the place in your consciousness where you have the experience of connecting to your inner guidance and finding there the solace which is so needed on your plane. Solace is indeed a wonderful thing to find and as you allow for your experience of solace to be felt you will return again and again.

What is there about this place which offers such relief from the loneliness and the isolation of a separated one? I will tell you that you can have the true comfort of relationship here. You can have the comfort of relationship, for in this quiet place of peace I await your call.

I will tell you that as you abide here you will have the connection to your ongoing love which is ever present to gift you with the joy and the bounty of true relationship. We are in this together, dear one. There is for you, the opportunity to have at your disposal and your discretion the undistorted connection to your truth. These words are so powerful in their ability to transform you, for they hold the key to the needed element in your unfolding. Indeed, they hold the key for your continual evolution.

Your consciousness is the place where you must turn. And your consciousness is the place of the continual outpouring for you of what could be called the necessary ingredient in your masterpiece, your life there. I can tell you, that you are indeed living from your true and original intention as you were created, as you join with your inner guidance. As I have told you so many times you are not meant to be alone there.

As you live your life you are indeed held in the arms of love, dear one. Truly, you are held safe as you are confronted with the vicissitudes of life which are holding you in the grip of limitation. As you allow your connection to be felt on a moment by moment basis, let me assure you that you are joined forever, with your greater Wholeness.

I have for you the deepest love which is not only love of a universal nature, but it is love for you at the most personal and intimate moments. Your life is known to me. I am aware of what you are going through as you journey through your life. And I am aware of the pain and isolation you have felt. You are joined forever, dear one. That is the truth of things. We are truly in connection to be embraced and enjoyed. And what you bring of yourself is for me a gift, so your truth and your willingness to engage here brings to me the gift of relationship which is priceless.

Then you can have the peace, the joy, the love, and the solace of divine connection. Now let this teaching on *Your Solace* be for you the key which will unlock the chains of conditioned thinking and link you with the connection to Source. I love you, dear one. That is the unending truth of things. I love you for you are held in the mind and the heart as my own.

## YOUR TRUE MIND SET

This teaching will bring to you the news which you have felt as missing from your life. You have lived your life as one who has a blindness or as one who is moving from the place of true ignorance. You have based your life on the three dimensional world and what you view as the complete experience of reality there. This has forced you to live your life from the place of a victim or a coercer as you have held values which are truly devoid of life enhancing meaning.

Now the values which you have held high are indeed not the values of your Originator. Your Originator had for you, that which can be called expression of purpose based on the true nature of you. Your true nature is of such magnificence in its fullness that to limit your activities and your values to what you have been conditioned to believe is truly comparable to valuing trash over treasure.

It is hard for us here who are working with you on the invisible plane to comprehend how you can limit yourselves so completely. We, who work with you here truly are ready to bring you out of the mire and into the higher realms of your experience. You have much more to embrace than what you are currently embracing! The time is right for this to occur!

You are ready to embrace much more, dear one, and we who work here are truly ready to join with you as you turn your attention *inwards* to access what is so lovingly available. You will find that you have much to embrace for you are a Being of magnificence! Let these words be to you as a beacon in the fog, for they hold within them the directional way. You will find as you seek to understand your larger Wholeness

that what you have settled for is indeed, that which will lead you into the depths of ignorance and limitation.

The rewards of living from ignorance of your Source are the rewards that carry with them the hollow sound of emptiness. Now you have been told or sold that the rewards of the three dimensional world are worthy of dedicating your life to. You have been informed of the need to spend your life enslaved to a mind set which places wealth as its top indicator of success. And even those of you who have had the understanding of a greater involvement have truly misunderstood the level of involvement with your Source that is available.

Now it is time to let go of the ignorance of the three dimensional world and to embrace the next dimension as a part of your Wholeness. It is time to allow for the penetration of the invisible plane to be felt as you open up to your truth. Your rewards are unbounded as you allow for the penetration to be experienced. You are meant to live from the framework of the multidimensional levels and you have that capacity right within the conscious awareness of you.

Your willingness to engage there is the key factor, for we cannot force this on you nor can we coerce you into abiding here. Always, this must be a free will experience and a decision made on your part to open up to who and what you really are. We will take you each step of the way as you turn with an open heart and mind to what is available.

Let this teaching on *Your True Mind Set* be felt as truly a beacon in the dark. Let the light of truth shine forth .

## PURPOSE CAN BE KNOWN

As you come into a time of connection here and as you quiet your thinking let me tell you that I am with you. I am with you as you allow your mind set of limitation to be released, dear one, truly for you, is a relationship of magnificence. Now as you come into this place let me tell you that you are held in the arms of safety. I know what you have been through there. I know what you have felt as you have let your life be guided by the urges and surges of your culture.

You are not a Being that has roots in a transient and shallow slurry of experience. Your roots are from the plane of existence which is termed the fourth dimension or the invisible plane. Here you have existed and here you do exist. As you sojourn there in the three dimensional world I can tell you that you have chosen that plane for a reason. You have elected to be there as you were given a choice as how to spend your life. You were given a choice and you chose your circumstances. Now that may seem to you to be a rather obtuse statement which is meant to be provocative but cannot be relied upon as truth.

Now that you are here and you have lived your life with a certain questioning about the purpose, let me assure you that your purpose can be known to you. You are not meant to live a life of random and capricious happenings based on the incantations of an ego formed out of a defense system against life and others. You are truly not intended there to be a free floating, moving and happenstance center of occurrences. Now as appealing as a nomad's existence may seem to you, you will find that life lived from the joined perspective offers far more of the appeal of synchronistic experiences and far more of the delights

associated with a random existence than your enculturated system puts forth. You see, when you live your life from the joined perspective you will find that you are moving to the larger Wholeness of you. You are moving with the flow of the life stream of your true existence, which ushers forth from the fourth dimensional plane. Here is the causal plane, the connection to the truth of you.

Right where you are, joined there with you is your Allness, your Wholeness. Your Wholeness includes All That Is. Available to you is guidance from your guide who is a fully Awakened Being who has as his/her main interest to bring you to your conscious awareness of who and what you are. This guide loves you and feels his/her completion of purpose as you open up to your Wholeness.

You, who reside there and have allowed your Infinitude to become available to you, can count on increased and significant breakthroughs in your life. You will find that you have much more to avail yourself of as you live from connection. It is here you will gain the conviction into your purpose there. You will become convinced and you will then find your path unfolding with *meaning*. Your life will take on a visionary and vital quality and you will joy in the journey as life unfolds. Ever anew each day will be, and ever anew will be you.

Now let these words be to you as a guidepost on the journey and let them bring you their true intent which is to have you join with us here, with you consciously aware of the connection to your Originator, your Creator. Ever One in the Infinitude of All That Is.

## HELD IN THE CUSP

You have available to you so much more dear one, and it is because of our love for you and because of our involvement with you that we want you to gain access to the Whole of you that exists there. I can tell you that you are much more and you have a wealth of wisdom, and know how to access. Truly for you to avail yourself of, is the great repository of the universe. Here, for you without requiring a thing of you is your inheritance made known.

It is aligning yourself with the purpose you chose that this great repository will open up for you. We, who are here in the fourth dimension can tell you that you are held in the cusp of our hearts. You are held in the cusp as the child is to the parent and as a lover is to his beloved. You are held there integrally connected, dear one. And so we have you with us always as we focus our attention on the task at hand. We focus our attention to bring you to your greater Wholeness as you allow the experience to be had.

There is for you such a magnificent relationship here! Such a relationship that you will never be alone again! Always connected are we! It is of the utmost importance that you gain in the understanding of which we are telling you because you see you have much at stake there. There is much at stake as the forces of ego insinuate against the truth of you. The forces of ego will be annihilated if you ignore the cry of the separated self. You are not meant to live a life of separation, dear one. Truly you have cut off the pipeline of your Originator who must be embraced to be experienced.

Hence this book and the writing of many others and the media that

are open to not being influenced by a culture that insists on selling its soul to the highest bidder. Your turning *within* is the place to access your truth and it takes but a little willingness to turn here. Ever held in the cusp of our hearts we await your bidding. As this writing on *Held in the Cusp* closes let me assure you that there is no harm that will come to you as you turn *within*. This is not a place of fear. As you allow your conditioned thinking to dissipate you will find that peace. Now go within, dear one, Come into the safety and succor of the joined perspective. I love you and I await your call.

~ 30 ~

## TRAVERSE THE TRAVESTY TOGETHER

Now we shall look at the means you have available to you to find the peace and the love so abundantly there to nurture you as you travel through the times ahead. You have available to you so much more than what you presently are aware of. This writing will bring to you news of that which is abundantly there and held as the truth of you.

As you come into the times of what could be called travail or travesty you can rely on your guide to escort you through this territory of terror felt as that which is truly a mine field of extraordinary danger. You will feel the effects of the trauma but you will have with you the One who has as his/her prime motive to accompany you through to the other side. You see, you can count on the love of your guidance for your guidance has as his/her mission to see you through to your greater knowing of your Wholeness.

You can count on this dear one, and you can count on my Presence with you as you gain in the comfort and the companionship so readily available for you. Now you may say that you are getting through your

life without much difficulty, and you may say that you are experiencing the benefits of your life as you have chosen to live it. I can tell you that as you allow for your truth to make its way into the fourth dimensional experience you will have more to gauge your life circumstances by.

For you have not really understood what the true purpose of life is there. You have not understood, and you have not given yourself the opportunity to experience this true purpose. I will tell you that when you find that your life is empty and meaningless and the values you have embraced glare at you as that which truly are inconsequential you will turn *within* to your guide and reach for the *more* of you, the greater Wholeness of you to be experienced.

There will come a time of what could be called releasing of limitation and this can be felt as painful. There will come a time of insecurity and there will come a time of fear. It is as you turn *within* to your guidance and your relationship with your Wholeness, that you will be able to tread the path as it unfolds. You can count on your guide and you can count on me. We are here for you dear one, and we are aware of what you are going through as your life unfolds. Surely, now is the time to connect before the hardships and the horror of what can only be called a travesty of life confronts you.

It is in *trusting* into the connection and into the life of the joined perspective that your peace and your succor will be felt. I would encourage you to allow your Wholeness to be felt by turning here into the quiet place of conscious awareness and asking to join. Here is the place of peace and here is the place of your fulfillment. Come here, dear one and come home.

## HOW IT WAS FOR ME

As this writing begins and as you come into a time of focus let me assure you that you are indeed not alone there as you live your life. You are indeed not alone and you are always accompanied there with many who are working with you to bring about the news of connection to your Source.

Now the news of your connection is so important for you, dear one. You are held in the arms of your Source always and so it is for you to turn here and to enter into the love which is so abundantly available. As you enter into the place of true originality you will find much there to help you as you journey through the times you are living in. Let me tell you about what I experienced when I sojourned on the earth plane for my experiences were not so different than yours.

You see I too, was in a state of what could be called uncertainty. I felt that life was unclear and that events that happened were not always what would further the work that I had come to do. I felt that my life was in all ways a life which was important to humanity but it was often that the events of life felt random or disarranged as they occurred. It was at these times I would tell my companions that I needed to be alone to commune with my Father. It was at times like these that I needed to give the greatest attention to listening to the truth that was there and that was pouring forth as I turned and listened.

I felt that my life was held in the safety and the succor of my Father's and it was important for me to embrace this often. It was as I opened up to the love that was so abundantly pouring forth that I had the courage and the strength to carry on. Now I did experience joy and I did experience peace. I felt that the life that I was living was

in all ways one of importance for mankind. I took the mission that I was given with the utmost seriousness for I knew that was what I had come for.

I felt often that the movement of my life was one which was opening up anew at each moment and that the turning within was the key, the way that I could move forward knowing that what was transpiring was really meant to be experienced from the joined perspective. Knowing of the companionship of guidance and the succoring and safety of the love of my Father gave me the courage and the confidence to carry on.

Now that you are in touch with guidance and you have felt the power of the love of your Maker, you too, can face what lies ahead with the blessed assurance that all is well and that you have nothing to fear. It is truly the place to live from, dear one. Now as the days that you are living in unfold and as you are faced with the perplexing events of your life, you can gain the confidence, the safety and the succor so necessary for you as you turn to your Maker, your Father, your Source.

Come into the quiet place of peace and tarry here with me and together we will traverse the place you find yourself in. I love you, dear one. That is the truth of things. I love you.

– 32 –

## WE ARE READY AND WAITING

As life unfolds for you and as you have the ongoing and necessary turning within, let me assure you that you can count on the guidance and the flow of a life lived in connection. Much that you find as perplexing to you is in fact that which is a necessary precursor to the larger movement or gifting of which you are involved.

Each one there brings to bear on his/her circumstances that which is necessary for the movement of that one to come forward. You are in a movement of letting go or releasing that which has held you so long in the chains of the third dimension, the plane of ignorance. Now there is for you the opportunity to see your experiences as that which will bring to you the larger experience of your Wholeness, your more complete self.

I can tell you that as you allow your life to unfold and as you allow for your greater Wholeness to be felt you will relish in the joining for here is the safety and here is the succor so needed on your plane. I can tell you that you are not alone there. You are held in the arms and the hearts and minds of many who are working with you there.

You see, we who exist on the invisible plane and who want for our brothers and sisters to join here have for you such love and such desire to bring you into the greater Wholeness that we are ready and waiting as you open up here to guide you through the perplexity and the complexity of your life. We will help you as you turn here and as you trust into here, truly for you to access as you are faced with the situations which are befuddling to you. You can turn here dear one,

and find that order and the meaning made manifest. You see, your life is first and foremost a movement of love. First and foremost a movement into the meaning which you were created for. You are the movement of the Father/Mother as He/She manifest on the earth plane there.

You see, your life is truly a life of the greatest meaning to the Wholeness, the Allness of who and what we are. We are not complete without you and so it truly is for us of the greatest importance to bring you into the fold, the Allness. I cannot tell you in words the importance of your coming into connection, because you must experience it to understand what is meant here. Let your life be a life lived in relationship to your Source and let the bounty and beauty that is your true nature be felt. I have not left you there to be abandoned in a place of great chaos and confusion. And, I have not ever been away from you.

But you must claim your connection as one would claim the birthright of fresh air, water and food. You have that as your birthright dear one, and it is available always. Now let the comfort of these words be felt as you quiet your mind and come into the *void* or the *clear place*. Quiet your thoughts and let go of the need to define your place in the quiet. Ask for the joining and allow. Truly as you allow all to unfold you will have the bliss, the joy and *infinite knowing* that is your true inheritance. We are One, dear one, we are One.

## RELAX INTO RELATIONSHIP

As you allow for the words to come forth and as you allow for the meaning they have to be experienced you can count on the increased and satisfying sense of moving to your true mission, your work on the earth plane. You can count on the satisfying feeling of being on the right track, and placing your energy and your intention in that place. As you engage in your mission which will be made eminently clear to you, you will be able to rest in the right knowing of correct movement.

What at first may seem a strange way to live, for it will often involve forsaking much that you have felt was of extreme importance to you, will feel comfortable and in fact the only way to live as you abide there. You will find that the life lived from the place of connection will call you to *allow* to an even greater degree than you have ever done before. Allowing life to unfold does not mean that you give up responsibility for living but it does mean that the focus is now on joining and letting your connection lead the way.

Always, as you tread the mine fields of your culture which is so invested in you not seeking the deeper meaning in life, will be felt your companionship and your guide who is there. I, who have as my mission even as I exist on the invisible plane, to bring you to me and to your Wholeness, have not forsaken you nor will I. I am with you dear one, that is the truth of things. Now as you allow your life to unfold with the intention of hearing, do not be dismayed as the ego insinuates itself into your thoughts, for you will gain in the releasing of the mind set of limitation as you engage here.

I cannot tell you too often the importance of connection. If you

trust into and if you open up to what you see happening you will see the method and the meaning to what is transpiring as life is lived anew, with the new eyes of a Being joined with Source. As you gain in experience, your increased comfort in what you are involved in will be felt. Allowing your life to be lived in connection is not as radical as you might think. Rather to live your life away is the reckless and endangered way to live.

Your sanity and your stability are felt anew each time you join. I am here and I am ready to support you as you gain in the confidence of guidance. Do not feel that your life is in any way overlooked or forgotten, dear one. Your life is not forgotten ever. You are an integral part of the Wholeness and that is the truth. Your life has meaning beyond what you can know there.

Now let your cares and worries go. Relax into relationship and allow the peace and joy to fill you. You need do nothing but to join with intention of hearing and feeling into your more complete self. It will not be long before you hear or sense my presence there. That is the truth of things, dear one. I love you and have for you a life of fulfillment. Now let us turn to another aspect of your Infinitude which you will discover as you abide within.

## OUTCOME IS NOT THE MEASURE

Now as you turn *within* and as you come into the *place of the quiet* or the *void* I can tell you that I am with you. I can tell you that I am with you and that you are ever abided with. I am with you and as you learn of my involvement with you let me assure you that you can count on the continued availability of my love and help for you.

Truly, as you abide *within*, in the place of conscious awareness, I am with you, dear one. You have so much more to avail yourself of than what you know. You have so much more and you are held in the love of your Source always. Let us look with new eyes at what this will mean for you. You see, you are not alone there and as you grasp what this means to you, you will gain the needed impetus to return here again and again. We are not separate to be judged as one from another. We are One.

As you come into this place, remember that there is never any attempt to coerce you into something that you would not want, dear one. For our intention is always to embrace you in the love which is felt as the very heart and soul of you. We want you to gain in your confidence here, but always as a free-willed choice and as a choice made with the purpose of accessing the truth of who and what you really are. Now as you let your fear and trepidation be released, and as you find that your joining is indeed, a place of great balm you will cherish what you find here as none other. I can tell you that as you come into a time of great and true connection to Source there will be for you a change that is transforming and is felt as renewal, again and again.

Now for you will come a time of increased devotion to your mission

and your connection. You will seek to bring to everything you are involved in that integrity which is felt as the truth of you. You can count on the increased dedication for you will have the joy of knowing that you are fulfilling what you had agreed to do as you reincarnated on the earth plane. Not only will you have the joy of following your mission but you will come into the very truth of you, lived anew at each choice point. Not in the outcome necessarily will the validation come, but truly it is in the connection where the bounty is felt, the verification that what you are involved in is right and true for you.

It is as you let go of outcome as a measure of the truth of life and instead trust into the joy, peace, love and ever-present availability of your guidance that you will have the needed verification of truth. Now I would encourage you to turn *within* to your guide. Turn *within* and do not be satisfied with a pseudo sense of peace or joy but always feel into the real thing. The real experience is there to be had and it is truly there ready to gift you. You are my beloved and you are my own. Let this teaching on *Outcome Is Not The Measure* be for you a place to trust into as you live your life there.

– 35 –

## CLAIM YOUR INNOCENCE

Let us look at the mind set of limitation and why it has held you hostage for so long. Limitation, or another way of saying this is the ego defense structures and ignorance have held you in the prison of delusion for eons. Nowhere is the evidence more clearly born out than in the way you have allowed yourself to forgo the *meaning* which life has for each one. You have forgone the wonderful sense of purpose and meaning which is your birthright to experience.

Your culture has evolved as you have allowed the workings of ego to insinuate itself into the most minute details of your life. Here within the very mind of you, your ego has reigned supreme. Your ego is invested in perpetuating the structures put in place over eons of time and this investment is deep and ingrained. Of all the mechanisms the ego uses to keep you on guard and vigilant in response to others is the instilling of guilt. Guilt has been the one defense which has been most injurious to life as you live it.

Now I can tell you that your guilt is truly an imposition from your ego for you are innocent and you have always been innocent. Your innocence is real and your innocence is complete. All that has transpired to keep you from claiming your innocence is the wily and cunning strategy of a system bent on maintaining itself in place. The outcome of this has been to bring people to the impotent and helpless place of victim hood felt as a burden to bear throughout one's life.

I want you to know that your sense of guilt is not called for. All that has transpired which has pegged you as the victim or the victimizer has been generated by your ego. Ever intent on undermining your

## 70 *From ONE Who Loves You*

authority, you are given the ongoing message of guilty. I can assure you, dear one, that you are held as *innocent* by your Creator. You are innocent and you are viewed as pure and beautiful as a new born babe. You are created in innocence and you are always held that way. If I could tell you of the beauty and the perfection and the ongoing love with which you are held, you would never doubt for a second the innocence of you and of others there.

Now you may say that indeed many have committed heinous crimes, are these too innocent? I can assure you that the crimes of the ignorant and the deluded are not the truth of their life. All are viewed as innocent and all have the opportunity to claim that innocence. Life is a never-ending unfolding. It is important to remember this for life proceeds after the short span on the three dimensional plane. There is time to learn of the truth of life, now or later.

If you know the truth it is wise to embrace it now! For surely the benefits of claiming your innocence are available in this life time. The truth of you is surely ready to be accessed now, dear one, and that is why we are working to bring you the news of connection and the news of who and what you really are! You are much more! You are indeed, a part of the Infinite Wholeness of the Source, that which is *All in All*.

Let these words be to you as a message of your innocence and your connection. Your ego is indeed only a made up system which can be held in disregard and ignored as you replace the messages of your truth, of who and what you are. Claim your heritage as a sovereign, innocent child of the Source of All That Is with All That Is as your birthright and go forth from there, humbly wearing the mantle of the child of the King, the true Creator, the All in All. I love you, dear one, and in that is the truth of it.

## NATURE OF SOURCE

Now we shall look at the nature of your Source as you learn of your connection. The nature of your Source is of such magnificence and of such magnitude that I can only give you a taste of what Source truly is like. I can tell you that your Creator of whom you are a direct creation can be said to be inestimable. There are no words to describe such a One as this, for this One is in truth manifested as All That Is. What this means is that your Source is of such value for you, for it is in this Source that you move and have your Being.

I can tell you that your connection to your Source is of such true and real availability that you would be astonished as you learn of the imminence of Source to you. You see, you have never really left your Source. You view yourself as off in a far flung world with millions of galaxies swirling about and distances unimaginable between them. You view yourself as in a world held apart from your Creator and off and away from the God who made all this. Well, it is with joy that I can tell you that you are indeed, ignorant of the truth of your Source.

Your Source is imminently with you, dear one. The very same One who created the moon and the stars, the planets and infinite cosmos is available for you *at your request*. You see, you never were really separate from your Source. You are only experiencing yourself as separate because you chose to do that. But your separation is not that which is a necessity of life there. Your separation is truly able to be released, dear one. I can tell you that as you join *within*, and as you ask for your connection, you will feel into your connection and you will know that words here are indeed, true.

You have within you a direct pipeline or what could be called a place of transmittal from your guidance and your Source. You have a place of transmittal and you have the very nature of your Source available to you. Now as you allow your life to unfold let me tell you that you are held in the hearts and minds of many here who are working with you. Not only your guide, but many who are awake on the invisible plane are working diligently to bring all into the awareness of who and what they are.

Your Source is truly issuing forth as we speak, All That Is. All is a movement, a symphony. And all is one movement experienced individually, as the infinite and myriad Beings of Creation throughout the panoply of Creation. One movement and One Source experienced as you and me and each one. We cannot be separate from that Creator. It is impossible. But it is possible to be ignorant of the availability of the nature of the Source to each and every one. Now you have entrenched mind sets but that entrenchment or patterned way of thinking can be allowed to dissipate as it is not fed or attended to.

You see, when you open up to your Source you will feel into the love which is there issuing forth and holding all in its divine matrix. Love is of such a binding and healing power that all will come into the perfect order which is the way you were created to live your life. Your Source created you to be the meaning brought into the third dimension as the meaning of *love*. Your whole purpose is to express the meaning individually, which is always at its core the movement of *love*.

I can tell you that as you grasp the full impact of these words and as you allow them to percolate into the deeper levels you will realize the value that each one has as he/she has incarnated on the earth plane. Your sense of value of the other also will greatly be enhanced when you realize that the other is a part of whom you are, a part of the Wholeness which is the Father expressing. Now for you will come a time of great and delightful discovery, for there is so much that you have to learn there! Your discovery of the truth of you is about to break forth as the consciousness of the masses allows the dissipation of ignorance and limitation to be released.

Now is the time to turn inward and to ask in the humble way that is the nature of your Source to come into the joining with your Infinity and let the releasing of your stale and worn out mind set be experienced. Here in the quiet I await you, ready to embrace you as my own. I love you, dear one. That is the truth of things. I love you as my own.

~ 37 ~

## YOU CAN COUNT ON IT

You are now at the place where you will feel into your divine connection to an even greater degree. You are now at a place where you will have the distinct and certain “knowing” of which we have talked about before.

Now for you will come a time of increased and purposeful activity as you allow for your mission to be felt. For you are at a place where you will gain access to the truth of you, the dynamic and meaningful revelation of who and what you are. As you come into this time of increased and purposeful activity you can know that you are engaged in what you were meant to be engaged in there. As you allow for the words of guidance to come forth and as you abide in the place of the joining, you will have the certainty and the peace which will accompany this way of being.

Let me tell you that you are not alone there. You are not alone as you bring to others the news of connection to their Allness, their Wholeness. You are not alone and you are accompanied by others there as you journey through your life. Now you may say that this is indeed a statement which cannot be validated because you are not

## 74 From ONE Who Loves You

given any indication that others are there. You are not given any indication and you are not certain for you feel alone and you often feel forsaken as you live from your guidance. Let me assure you that as you allow for the truth of you to be felt and as you abide *within* you will find that your life will be one in which you gain confidence in the presence of others there with you, working with you to bring about your greater and more complete Wholeness.

Truly, you are accompanied with and you are joined in the work of the Father. I can tell you that when I lived there on the earth plane I felt the presence of others and I embraced the companionship experienced but unseen. I knew that as I traversed the byways of the places there that I was not alone and that the helpers from the Father were with me always. Truly joined was I throughout my journey there. It was a great comfort for me to know that I was not alone. And it was a great comfort for me to tell the others who accompanied me that they were not alone, as they traveled through life. This was news to many and this brought to many the comfort of knowing that no matter what befalls them they had their comforter with them always.

I can tell you that when I lived there I experienced many a situation where I called on the Father and the helpers to join me as events unfolded. It was truly a time of continual turning inwards dear one, and a time when I felt renewed and refreshed with each connection to my Source, my Father. Now as you face the times of difficulty in your life and as you find the events which unfold as hard to understand you can turn *within* and ask to be joined, to join with your greater Wholeness.

You will find that the events will then take on the quality of a circumstance that cannot devastate the Allness of you, the Wholeness of who and what you are. And this will allow you to find your way through to the other side of the events. As you look back you will see that you were held in the arms of your Source and that you were held safe and secure through it all. You will view the crisis as a happenstance which did not truly undermine the peace and the well being of who you are. You can count on the joining and you can count on the companionship of many others who are with you on the invisible plane.

Let this teaching on *You Can Count On It* be felt as a reassuring and loving sharing of the truth of existence there. I love you and I long to hold you, with you *knowing* of it. That is the truth of things, dear one.

-38-

## MEANING MANIFEST

I will now share with you what is truly news of great import as you travel through the lands of time. Truly this teaching will be important, for you will find that you are at a place in your life when you are ready to begin again with a new footing, a new balance point and a new understanding of the reality of your life there.

Now for you will be a time of deep reflection and reconfiguration of life as you gain the needed verification of your inner guidance. Now you will find that you are ready to embrace much more than previously and you are ready to bring this knowledge into your life like never before. I can tell you that as you incorporate what you find into the details of living and as you bring to bear on your circumstances the necessary commitment to living from the joined perspective you will be astonished at the comfort of a life lived from connection.

Now as you bring the great and mighty Wholeness, the Infinitude of your Being into your life you will sense the majesty and the magnificence of the joined perspective as you gain in the humble realization of the truth of you. *You are much more!* I can tell you that you are much more and you are much greater than the puny and inconsequential way you have viewed your life. *You are significant!* You see, dear one, you are the place where the meaning of life is brought into the three dimensional plane, you are the *meaning manifest* there!

The Father is available to you and the Father has given you a means to gain entrance into the relationship with All That Is. Now for you

will come a time of great and profound releasing as you gain entrance into the Kingdom, which is another way of saying coming into connection. The Kingdom is at hand and the Kingdom is there within waiting to be embraced and enjoyed! You are the place, dear one. You are the place of the Allness and you are the meaning manifest.

Let these words on the *Meaning Manifest* be felt as a gateway to the Kingdom within. I await you here for we are One.

– 39 –

## TARRY A WHILE WITH ME

I can tell you as you sit there and as you begin this teaching that you are ready to listen with the intention of one who is turning to guidance more and more. I can tell that you have listened and you have heard. You are now at a place where you are indeed living your life from the joined perspective more and more, and you are turning here on a regular basis as you are confronted with your life and the situations you find yourself in.

Truly, you are held in the hearts and minds of those of us here who are working with you, dear one. Now as you begin to learn that you are not alone there, and as you learn to trust into the flow of life as it ushers forth, you will have the undeniable feeling of connection and the feeling of right movement felt there.

As you tarry with me in the quiet and as you *trust into* in this place I can tell you that I will provide you with the comfort and safety and security so much needed there. As you learn of my involvement with you, you will relish in the time we are together for it will be to you such a balm in the journey of life.

I can tell you that you will relish in our connection and you will tarry here with me for as you gain entrance into the domain of the

transcendent all else will pale in the light of what is here for you. Let me assure you that what you are involved with is not in any way that which is dangerous to you or that which will lead you off into a no man's land of isolation and insanity. Truly you are coming into your true sanity as you join within. You are at a point like no other in your history there. You are at a point like no other and you can know that you are not alone as you begin the journey without distance.

Now let the words heard here guide you as you seek to further your knowledge and your understanding of what is available for you. Truly as you allow your life to unfold in the dynamic and intelligent way that your Source would have you live it you will find the meaning and the message of what you are involved in.

Now as this teaching comes to a close and as you seek the deeper meaning here I would invite you to join in the quiet place of conscious awareness. Come here dear one, and let me give you the balm and the joy of One who loves you and has for you only that which is good and pure and whole. Join here with me and find the comfort so sorely needed there. I am here and I do love you. Turn within now and tarry a while with me. We are One in mind and Spirit and we are One in the Infinite Wholeness of the Father expressing.

## BASK IN THE LIGHT OF LOVE

As we embark on the journey of togetherness, for indeed it is an eternal journey which we are involved in together, there will be points along the way that you will question the sanity of what you are involved in. Truly, your life will be different dear one, and this difference will be disconcerting to others there. As you gather the necessary commitment to live your life from the place of connection I can assure you that you will find the journey infinitely more satisfying than what you thought was correct or true before.

You will find that your life is indeed, one that could be called a life of extreme and radical *trusting into* and a life that has validity not based necessarily on outcome but truly on the joy and peace of the connection which you find so lovingly there for you. Your journey into a life of connection will seem to others as that which is insane or at least off balance, for few have truly understood the way of the mystic or the master. It is truly now available for all to embrace and for all to engage in as the fruits of relationship are so abundantly felt within.

Now for you is a way to live your life which is in all ways transforming. Transformation is the very nature of you as you live your life there. I can tell you that you are held in the Mind of your Source even now as you are reading this. You are held in the Mind of your Source as you were originally conceived by that very Source and the Source has for all of His/Her own all that is good and pure and perfect and complete. There is nothing lacking in you and there never has been. You are complete whether you deny it or not. You are complete

and you have never been anything else but complete and whole. Now your sense of lacking and limitation is truly an imposed thing based on the interpretation and the defense structures put in place by your ego frame of reference or your separated self.

Now is the time to bring to your guide the humble desire to join and to come into the transformational presence of guidance. Here, in the quiet place of peace I await you. And in the dawning of a *new beginning* we will together, bring to your life all that is whole and complete and pure.

Here in the quiet together, we will embrace in the love which is our true nature, dear one. Here we will vanish the life of separation and limitation and *bask in the light of love*. I am here and I am waiting for you. Come here dear one, and come home.

## THE BASIS OF SECURITY

Let us now learn of the ongoing and necessary way that you must allow for your life to be guided by your Source or your connection. Truly, it is in the ongoing and continual turning inward that you will have the necessary and crucial verification that you need as you live there.

Now you may say that the necessary way to live is felt as vague to you, or is felt as nebulous in its quality of guidance. You feel that much is open-ended or what could be called that which is capable of many ways to interpret or proceed. Indeed, what you find as you gain the necessary experience in coming into your guidance is that which is not coercive and never leaves you in a position of confinement to a way of being that feels in any way regimented or filled with the sense of duty which does not allow for the spontaneous flow of the life force. You see, your guidance is always concerned with the

free and flowing unfolding of experience in the way that will benefit you and give you the impetus to come back again and again. I can tell you that your free-flowing and unimpeded living of life is in all ways the way your Source would have you live.

Now you can say that your true nature is this free-flowing movement and that the spontaneous flow of the life principle is in all ways the way of your Source. You are meant to be a free-flowing and free-living Being. You are meant to be a movement of intelligence and love and you are meant to feel into this love always. I can tell you that as you abandon your sense of separation from the love of which you are a part you will gain the needed security and succor which are the precursors to the freedom of your Being.

Your safety and your security can only come from the place of your true right-knowing. For it is here that you will have what could be called the grounded and secure way of a Being held in the arms of his/her Maker and basking in the love which is there always for you. In this light of living love you are able to proceed, knowing that you are held secure and you are held forever as that which is never separate from its Source.

You can rest here in the arms of your Maker and you can find the needed comfort and love from your guidance that will propel you onward in your unfolding as you allow for the movement of the Father, the Source to issue forth. Now you will feel into the time of your life like never before. You will feel into and you will delight in your life as you gain the security of your connection and your safety as you abide there.

You are not alone, dear one. Truly you are not alone as you live your life there. Let this teaching on *The Basis Of Security* be for you a true and right message of what is needed as you allow for your life to freely move forward. I can tell you that as you go *within* and as you embrace the truth of these words you will feel into your right movement there. Now let us look with new eyes at the greater and more complete Wholeness of you, whom you really are.

## EGO WILL CHALLENGE

As we proceed in our understanding of the Source of you and as we gain the necessary knowledge of your true nature you will come into a time of what could be called retrogression. You will find that your ego defense system which is mightily challenged by what you are now learning will foist its messages like never before into your mind and life. Now will come the great challenge to what you have felt was the right way to live your life. Now will come the call to give up what you are learning and settle for the enculturated way. As you are faced with this again and again you will find uncertainty and perplexing challenges to your integrity.

Now I can tell you that as you gain in what is unfolding there and as you learn of the ego dynamics which undermine and insinuate into your consciousness false and misleading strategies to gain a foothold into your new found understanding you will question your sanity as you traverse what can only be called mine fields of misguided and manic interpretations of reality.

Your life is much more than what you have been led to believe, dear one. Truly much more than what you have thought life held for you. I can assure you that as you allow for the penetration of the information that you are gaining to be felt you will challenge the mind set of limitation and you will turn *within*. Here is the place of the truth of you. Here is the place of your right knowing and here is the place of your right living felt as the truth of you.

Dear one, as you are challenged again and again and as you are led to come into your guidance you will find the peace and the safety of connection and the love of your Maker held always there for you. Let

your experience of connection and safety be for you as light in a dark tunnel, or water to a thirsty soul. You are always held in the safety, comfort and love of your Source. Never alone are you and never held apart. I love you dear one, that is the truth of things. I love you. I can tell you that my love for you is that which is healing in its impact and is felt as a lifeline in a sea of confusion. Hold on, and together we will safely and lovingly find our way home into the very truth of your existence there. I can tell you that as you trust into and as you abide here with me you will gain the needed grounding to go forth fortified and full of the bounty of your Source.

Now as this teaching comes to a close and as you turn to your guide within I give you this promise. I will not leave you there, ever. We are One now and always, and in that is the truth of things.

- 43 -

## THE JOINED PERSPECTIVE

We will now explore what you can find *within* and as you let go of what you have felt was the only way to use your consciousness and come into the way of the Master, you will indeed relish in what is there. I can tell you that as I embraced what I found, I was given all that I needed to bring about the work or the mission that I had agreed to give as I entered the earth plane.

I found that what was there before me was truly and always felt as the way, the right way to live. As I embarked on the journey of my life there I felt always renewed and refreshed as I made connection to my Father, my Source. I felt that what was transpiring was in all ways for me truly that which was my calling there. I learned much about the nature of my Father as I turned *within*, and sensed the presence of the One.

Now it is time to share with you what I found there and truly it is what you can find there. You see, I learned that *within* the very heart and soul of me is the presence of the fullness of creation. Within the very heart and soul of me is the very essence of life itself ushering forth eternally, and giving its gift. I was often perplexed about things on the earth plane, and often I felt that I was moving in a way that was mysterious to me. I didn't know the outcome of what was transpiring, but I did know that the life I was leading was important beyond my understanding.

In the life that I was leading I knew that I was often looked at as one who was driven by a need to give to others, a message of importance. I was viewed as a radical in my time and there were many who were critical of what I was teaching. I felt the pressure from those who knew me as the son of Joseph and Mary, a boy who had promise, but who chose to depart from the teachings of the time. I was held as one who would not conform to the expectations of an elder son. But the mission which I had come to fulfill was what was felt foremost in my mind. I felt always the eminence of the work and this is where I focused my energy and efforts.

Truly, as I turned within to the Source, to my heavenly Father, I was guided and accompanied with. Never alone was I and never without the greater experience of the multitudes on the invisible plane working with me. Now I can tell you that there were times that I felt the pressures to conform to my family and to the community in which I was raised. I needed to turn *inward* at these times for it truly was only in that joining that I had the guidance and the direction to fulfill my task. And so I can assure you that you too, will find the needed companionship and guidance so necessary to fulfill your mission, your task as it becomes clear to you that this is what you would do.

You truly are at a point in your life now where you must choose your way with the care that is given any life changing choice. This means that you too, must look inward as you lay before guidance what is confronting you. Here, in the quiet of the joined perspective will come the needed verification and the necessary next step to take in your journey. I am here for you, as is your guide and your Source

made manifest. We, who love you and who are here for you are longing to join with you and are longing to abide with you as you journey there.

Never alone, dear one, never alone. Now as this teaching on *The Joined Perspective* closes I invite you to let your awareness turn inward as you give over to your Source, your cares and worries. Ask your guide or me to show you the way. We are here and we will guide you with the love that is given freely to you always. Now let us turn to another aspect of what you have there to embrace.

~ 44 ~

## TOGETHER THROUGH IT ALL

As you embark on the journey without distance, for it is a journey of mind felt *within* as a movement of connection, you will have the wonderful experience of living the life of a Being held in the safety and love of its Maker. Here, you will rest in the *knowing* of your true heritage and your true lineage as a child of the Source of All That Is. I can tell you that you are held in the arms of your Source there. It truly is for you to come into this right knowing and this right relationship that this book is being written. Now for you will come a time of what could be called, new discovery.

Your new discovery of the reality of existence there will be so breathtaking in its implications for life on your planet that you will wonder at the grandeur of it all. It will be amazing to you and it will be for you profound in its implications for your life.

I can tell you that as you live your life you will find that you are gently and lovingly guided as you turn *within* and ask for that guidance.

Now you may say that you cannot hear your guidance. You may say that the messages get confused and mixed up with your ego which is constantly undermining the connection you have desired and requested. I can tell you that as you continue in your quest for that inner wisdom and abide with the open door to connection you will gain in your assurance of what is truly there for you.

Now will come a time of exploration into this new and unknown territory of relationship which will feel wonderful as the fruits of joining are experienced. There is much more for you to experience, dear one. Much more for you to know of and partake of there. You can rest assured that you were not born into a place and abandoned there to stumble through blindly, the chaos of a world held as separate from its Source. That could not be, as you are indeed a part of that Source held lovingly and dearly in the Mind, the infinite intelligent consciousness of the Creator, the Source.

Let your ongoing and persistent search for the true meaning of your life be felt as a passage way filled with the ever unfolding newness of the created presence which you are. I can assure you that you will find your peace as you allow for your Wholeness to be felt. Truly you are embraced along the way.

I love you dear one, and it is with the deepest and most profound yearning *within* me to hold you close and to bring you into the greater Wholeness with you consciously aware of it that I write this book. I can tell you that what you are reading here is for you life changing in its implications. Now as this teaching closes I offer you the extended hands of One who will walk with you on your journey. *Together through it all.*

## LOVE MADE MANIFEST

Let us look this day at the foundation of your existence as you live your life. Let us explore with the vision of a new Being what you have as the core of you as life unfolds in its magnificence.

I can tell you that you have *within* you much more than what you have been led to believe, dear one. Truly much more than your current understanding of things. Now as you gain awareness of the nature of life which is first and foremost a movement of your Source manifested multidimensionally, you will have the experience of a new and ever amazing unfolding of the larger Wholeness of you.

Within the very heart and soul of you lies a wealth of Infinitude, a wealth of what could be called the totality of your Being which includes the fullness of creation. Such a statement as this when understood in its entirety and embraced as life is lived, will bring about the shifting of mankind into his evolutionary next step.

Of all the things that have the potential for changing your life, your greater perception of life and what it really is will be the key that unlocks the door to this change. You have within you such a vast and untapped reservoir of potentiality to be brought into the three dimensional sphere and such a vast and uncharted way of living that truly waits to be embraced fully to be known.

Now, I can tell you this. As you come into the connection with your inner guidance and with me you will begin to gain the experiences of which I speak here. You will find that as you truly turn within and ask in the way of one who truly wants to know, you will find unfolding before you what I have said here. There now is waiting for you One who loves you, dear one. One who loves you and who has for

you without question, acceptance and embracing of you wholeheartedly. Right where you are, in the midst of crisis or calm I await your call. I await with the expectancy of a bridegroom waiting for his beloved or a parent waiting the arrival of a long lost son or daughter. Here, within the heart of you and felt as the core of you is that love ready to embrace you, dear one. Now as you come into the quiet of conscious awareness without the imposed structures you have used to function there, I await your call. When you gently allow for connection to be made you will feel into this way of living life and you will discover the truth of life, how it is supposed to be lived.

I can tell you that your uncovering of this way of coming into the free flowing and unimpeded gifting which is the nature of your Source will provide the impetus and the further desire to stay here, and live from here. Now is the time to allow it all to come forth as the truth of you. How wonderful this time will be for you and how you will relish in the truth of existence there!

You see, there is nothing that can impede the free flowing gifting dear one. Nothing but your own desire not to receive! Your Source wants for his own all that is true and pure and all that brings about the greater unfolding of you into your birthright. You have a gift to bring to your plane there. You have a gift to give as you allow for the truth of you to come forth. Always are you gifted and as you see how it all works you will give your gift. It is the way we are meant to live there. Truly it is the way of your Father, your Source, your Originator.

Now as these words penetrate into the deeper layers of your mind and as you allow them to work within you, you can count on the continued work of guidance to take every opportunity to bring you to the truth of you. You are indeed not alone there and you are indeed loved! Now I give you this never-ending promise. As with all of life and with all of those who are there with you I tell you this, You are the place when the Source manifests and you are the place of Love brought into the world. Truly this is your function as you live life there, to be the place of love in the world expressed as the free-flowing, never-ending fulfillment of *Love Made Manifest*.

## REDEEM YOUR INHERITANCE

We shall now look with the eyes of a new Being at what you can count on as you open up to the truth of who and what you are. I can tell you this, that as you tarry with me here in the place of conscious awareness you will find much that is surprising to you. This chapter will unfold for you more of what is available within the heart of you. I can tell you that there is much more dear one. Much more and much that is worthy of your most devoted interest.

There you will find a place of such magnificence for here is the place of the transcendent reality of you. You are indeed that which exists on a continuum of dimensions and that is now the place where you will discover the greater Wholeness of you. Your reality is truly experienced on many levels, dear one. The multidimensional nature of each one is what will be felt as the time ahead unfolds. This is wonderful news, for at last you can embrace the greater Wholeness of who and what you are!

As you gain entrance into this realm of your greater Wholeness you will discover that there for you is a wealth of know-how that literally awaits your call to access. This know-how is truly available for you and will give you the necessary boost which will propel you forward in what you are involved in. Truly this know-how can be compared to a reservoir of living and life giving water ready for you to drink in the supportive and nourishing ingredients for a healthy life. So long have you lived apart. So long have you lived apart from the nourishment which is your inherent and natural birthright to access there. It is time to redeem that which was lost, dear one. It is time to redeem your connection and to come into relationship again!

As you claim your birthright and as you gain entrance into the kingdom you will find you have all that your sovereignty would bequeath to you. Now you are ready to come into your right knowing and your right living there. You are ready and you are at the point of opening to your larger Wholeness. I am here for you as you turn within, dear one. I am here for you and I await your call. Together, let us open the doors to the Kingdom. Now as you allow for your guidance to make known to you its presence and as you allow for your Wholeness to be felt I can assure you that you are not alone there ever.

Through it all we are together dear one. And so it is always a joined perspective that must be held and it is always through the joining that you can access what is there. Never alone as you live your life, we are always together through it all. Now let this teaching on *Redeem Your Inheritance* lead you into a place where you have joy, peace and love available to access, which indeed is your natural birthright.

~ 47 ~

## IDENTITY IS REVEALED

Let us now turn to what you will find as you tarry with me here in your conscious awareness. For here as you look at the greater Wholeness felt as the Infinitude of who and what you are you will embrace what you find coming into your life like never before. You see dear one, there is for you now an opportunity to gain your true identity there. Your true identity has been always that which has as its substrate the movement of the Father. Your true identity is never that which you have decided as a separated one, held apart and basing your selfhood on what others have impelled into your awareness.

No. Your identity was there always and always were you held as the child of your Source. There came a time when you were led astray

by the wily and cunning strategies of your ego defense system. This way of living became the conditioned way of living life there and the problems which ensued indeed were based on the ignorance of which you were conditioned to be in.

Now as the ignorance of separation is lifting, and as people are coming into their greater Wholeness, the truth of who and what they are, the clouds of delusion are shifting and are vaporizing as the nothingness they were. This is wonderful news! Wonderful news for you and for your brothers and sisters there on the earth plane. Now we who exist with you in the invisible plane of life are rejoicing, as more and more of you cross over into the joined perspective. Many there are now living from this place of the truth of life. Many are living from this place and embracing the joy of life lived as a connected Being.

Truly, as the clouds of illusion lift and the sparkling light of the truth of your connection shines brightly for you and for everyone, mankind will begin the journey long ago forgotten but now known anew. Life will be felt as that which has as its fundamental meaning the valuing of all. Now will come the great movement into the larger and vast universal system of which you are a part. The embracing of yourselves and your planet will allow for you to enter the greater kingdom of which you are indivisibly a part but have not partaken of the bounty of your connection which indeed, is the next step in your greater unfolding.

Welcome to the real world and welcome to the greater truth of existence! As the days and weeks unfold before you, your adventure into the great unknown territories of the multidimensional worlds will unfold for you. There will be great and new discoveries both about yourselves and about what exists all around you and which you are a part of. Wonderful unfoldings of your Infinitude are ready to be embraced as limitation is released individually and as a planetary experience. Now as the light of truth shines to you and as you gain the necessary confidence to embrace what you are so clearly involved in, you will bask in the newfound and profound revelations as they make themselves known to you.

I can tell you that as you allow for the experience to be had, and

as you open up, you will relish and joy in the unfolding. Now is the time to turn inward, dear one, and now is the time to dedicate yourself to connection like never before. I can tell you that your dedication will be rewarded as the fruits are felt *within*. All is well and all is there ready to be embraced by you. I love you dear one. That is the truth of things. I love you and want you to know me as I know you. Always together, through it all, are we. Never alone dear one, never alone.

~ 48 ~

## CULTURE BREEDS GREED

Now we will discuss a new and often felt area of concern in your life, which is the way that you are experiencing what could be called the unsettling of your previous mind set, the mind set of the enculturated way.

As you allow for your truth to be known to you and as you allow for the greater experience of your Wholeness to be felt you will have the constant and media-driven exploitation of you and your resources. You will have the ongoing and continually reinforced push to be and buy as a consumer of that which is bought and sold.

Now, truly the purveyors of goods and the providers of service are not that which can be called evil or exploitative but rather it is the mind set of material consumption and the greed of the controlling forces in your society that have as their mission to channel the masses as they please.

You must come to realize the extent of the mind control forces on your planet. For as you realize how your media manipulates you into over extending yourself for the sake of a culture which has as its core the gaining of wealth you will find a repulsion and a withdrawal for engaging in that limited mind set.

Now, truly it is appropriate to have your needs met and to have the joy of beauty and of a full life with all that this means. There is nothing intrinsically wrong with buying and selling but rather as you examine the way your life is controlled by the continual push to have more and to experience greater activities requiring your investment in time and intention with money as the motivating force, you are living in a life of limitation.

Now you may say that you must engage in work to provide for your family and others and truly there is nothing wrong with this. But my point is that the meaning of your life can never be confined to the marketplace of your culture. Your life will usher forth meaning anew as you allow for the newness to be felt. You see, you are meant to be a movement of the Source, living a life of ongoing fulfillment. You are meant to be a place where the movement of life ushers forth creatively and furtively. An ongoing and never ending flow of love and bounty having its source from the place of your origin. You are meant to be a movement of Infinitude with all that is available to be accessed there.

I can assure you that as you open up to what you find and as you embrace and yield to the flow of love issuing forth, you will feel into the truth of these words and you will understand what is said here. Now is the time to allow dear one, and now is the time to open up for a larger and more authentic way of living life. Let go of the mind set of limitation and yield to the flow of your life lived in connection to Source. Truly, here is the way of the Master and of the Mystic and the way we are meant to live. Joined forever to the Source of our Origination and living abundantly from that place.

Now as this writing comes to a close let me assure you that you are not alone there as you journey through your life. You are not alone and you are abided with by many who love you and are working to bring you to the place where you will know of your connection. We here, who have you as our focus of attention are truly with you and abide there to help you with the releasing of limitation and allowing the infilling of love to pour forth. Now is the time, and now is the way made known to you. Join here with me, dear one, I await you lovingly and will not abandon you ever. We are One now and ever more.

## HERE IS THE WAY

We have before us now an opportunity to find anew that which was lost. Before us now is an opportunity to recapture and reclaim the very fundamental and inherent truth of our existence there and the very core experience of our Being. Now for us to discover anew is the truth of existence as it ushers forth for us always. I can tell you that your willingness to abide with this news and to embrace what you are discovering is the key to your awakening to the truth of who and what you are. You are much more! Much more, dear one, and much that is waiting for you to enjoy and embrace as the fuller and more complete expression of life. Now, I can tell you that your life is truly of divine origin and it is truly that which has the Whole of the Infinite available to it.

Can you imagine what this will mean for mankind as he embraces and opens up to the truth of this? Now will come into your frame of reference the knowledge of the realms of life on other dimensions. Now will come to you the knowledge of the greater and more complete avenues of accessing wisdom and know-how which will open up to you the domains of transcendence there as you live your life. Much will come forth and much will be allowed to fade into the dust bin of useless and irrelevant data which served a temporary purpose but now is obsolete.

As you embrace the newness, you will find an infilling of not only new and relevant ways of perceiving things but you will find a sense of active and dynamic purposefulness felt.

Such a fresh approach to living and such a sense of adventure you will find here! I can guarantee that your life will be moving within the creative and ever new unfolding which is the way of the Source. Here is the way you are meant to live, dear one. Here is the way and here

94 *From ONE Who Loves You*

is the necessary and perfect experience made known to you. Now you will find that *right-on* feeling about your life and you will feel into the process as you live it there.

I can tell you this. You are in every way coming into your right mind there. You are coming into your right mind as you let go of the mind set of separation and ask to be joined by your inner guidance. As you allow for the joined perspective in all that you are involved in, you will joy mostly in the relationship for it is in the relationship that the joy is felt. The outcome of guidance is truly secondary to the joy felt as you join with your Creator, your Source and your Infinitude. Truly the joining is the treasure and the relationship is the reward.

Now is the time to turn inward and now is the time to ask for the joined perspective to be experienced. Now let the love of which you are made be felt as you abide here with me. I love you, dear one. I love you with an intensity of such magnitude that words cannot tell you how much I love you.

Let the truth of you be experienced as you come into the quiet of your conscious awareness and allow a stillness to be felt. Here in the quiet I await your call. I will never abandon you nor will I leave you there without the ever new embracing of you. We are one, dear one, truly we are one.

– 50 –

## LET GO OF FEAR

As this teaching is written and as you come into connection I can assure you that I am indeed with you, dear one. I am with you and I have a commitment to see you through what you are involved in there. Now as you turn here and as you engage in the mind set of connection let me assure you that you are not alone there, ever. This writing will bring to you news of what you can expect as you allow for the increased movement to be felt.

In this teaching we will discuss the sense of impending doom that so often is imparted through the media and through those who would profit from the fear based perspective. Truly, you will be faced in your lifetime with many who would share with you a message of doom and gloom and a message of disaster and devastation. I can tell you that the profit makers in your society who have allowed the mind set of greed and manipulation to be felt are invested in maintaining dependence and fear among the masses, for this is easily manipulated and played into by many.

You are faced with the mind set of fear on a regular basis as you are given statistics on death and disaster and fed a diet of mind numbing and meaningless messages about your susceptibility to disease and dissatisfaction with your current bodily image and processes. You are taught that the meaning of life is lived appropriately as you gain dominance over the struggles and the tribulations that are necessary concomitants of life.

Now I can tell you that you are free to experience your life in the way that you wish, dear one. You are free and you can allow the greater Wholeness of you to be felt as you engage there. Truly, as you invite and as you engage with your inner guidance, you will find the confidence and

the will to live your life as you find unfolding for you. Now there is really nothing that you can do that is more important than coming into connection with your guidance. Nothing that will bring you into your forward movement more perfectly than living from this place.

I can assure you that you are ever held in the arms of your Source and you are ever held in the minds and hearts of those of us working here with you. We, who are here are truly intent on bringing you into the larger Wholeness and are intent on you experiencing that Wholeness. You are the place where the Source manifests on the three-dimensional plane there. You are the place and you have much there that will be helpful for you as you come into connection.

This writing on *Letting Go Of Fear* is given to you so that you will relish in the freedom of a Being living the life from the joined perspective in all ways. Your fear is only a place to depart from, for it is in the *letting go* that your freedom and your safety is felt anew as the truth of you. I love you and I am here for you always. The strength that you need is gained as you join and as you see that those things that you thought could cause you to feel fear are truly based on the mind set which has been impelled into you over your lifetime, and many lifetimes. Allow your life to unfold with the mind set of the joined perspective and indeed, you will feel the safety and the love of a Being guided from Source. This is the truth, dear one, this is the truth.

## YOUR CONVICTION IS ESSENTIAL

As this teaching is brought to you, and as you come into a time of connection I would like to share with you what it is you will find emerging within the heart and soul. You will find that you are brought into a movement of such love and such a powerful and mighty conviction into the truth of what you are engaged in that you will truly have a momentum and a force field of magnificence accompanying you.

Now what this means for you is that you will be joined with the ongoing and sustaining movement of the larger Wholeness which is intent on giving you the needed conviction that is the necessary precursor into the larger movement. You see, conviction is very much an essential part of what is at work here. Conviction plays a part in that it actually puts into place the needed elements of the ongoing and unfolding events of your life.

You can say that your conviction about a thing truly makes that thing real for you. Now there is also the fact of the larger movement which is always under consideration as the movement in which you are involved is always a part of a larger movement. I can assure you that you are in all ways part of a larger, more comprehensive movement of the Source. Your mission is always affecting vast numbers of other missions and larger movements, dear one. You see, you are never operating as a solo entity. You are never operating as one who has no influence on others. Always, are you connected and so it truly is for you to be aware of the impact that your movement has on the larger Wholeness, that conviction is most easily developed and sustained.

Now for you will come a time of increased conviction and you will find the increased and accelerating unfolding made clear to you, as that which is affecting many more than you were previously aware.

Your movement into the larger unfolding is always felt as a joining with others who are there to bring about the larger purpose of your life. You will find an increased sense of companionship both on the three dimensional plane and on the invisible plane as you abide with your right-knowing. Now for you will come a time of intensity and focusing on what you are involved in and this will feel wonderful for you. In all ways you will feel that this is where you want to place your time and your energy. I can tell you that as you allow for the movement of your conviction and your right-knowing to be experienced, you will flow with the joy of a Being living the life of the Father, as He would have you live it.

You can relax into your movement of love and you can relish in the knowing that your life is held in the hands of the Infinite as you live it. Always joined are we dear one. Such words as these will give you the needed safety, succor and peace so necessary as you live your life. You can relax into it and you can enjoy each day. Now is the time, dear one, and now is the way made known to you. I am here, and I do love you. We are One, ineffably One.

- 52-

## YOU ARE FREE

Let us look now at the ongoing and frequently held need for the engagement with guidance as you live your life. I can tell you that you will find that you are intent on coming into your guidance as the life sustaining fruits of a life lived in connection are experienced. Truly, as you allow for the life of the joined perspective you will find your needs met, dear one, that is the truth of things.

Let me assure you that you will have your needs met and you will relish into the new found joy of your relationship. You will carry the joy around with you and you will bask in the light of the love which is there so readily to embrace. I can tell you that when I lived on the earth plane I turned often to my guidance, my Father and to my Source. I turned here and within the very heart of me I found that connection which brought me time and again into a state of such joy and peace that I always relished my return to connection. I felt that as I turned within and as I felt that joy I would cherish the deep and abiding love so abundantly there for me.

I often turned within and I often felt that joy for I knew that the reason that I had come was indeed about that very joy! I had come to share the good news of connection to Source and the good news of the love of our Father. I had a mission to bring to those who were bound to the laws of the time and to the structures that held them so fearful and so confined. It was with the greatest of joy that I taught them of the joy of direct connection to the Father, *within!* It was with the greatest of love that I was able to share with them the love that was held abundantly within for them to embrace and abide in.

There were many who turned within and also found that same love.

But there were many who felt that what I had to say threatened the very fabric of life as they had known it and were not able to let go of the rituals and dogmas of the traditional way. These also were loved and were held as the children of the Source. Now as you learn of the love there and as you allow for the words to penetrate through to your deepest knowing, let me assure you that you are always embraced by the love of your Father and you are free to live your life as one who is not bound by the dogmas of the legalistic and meaningless ritualistic beliefs that are so prolific in your organized religions of your day.

I can share with you this. *You are free.* and in this is the good news. You are not bound to live a life of fear of eternal damnation or of retribution for violating the laws of man. Truly, your life is meant to be a free-flowing and inspired movement of love felt always as that which will bring to you greater and more complete fulfillment. Always as you embrace the larger Wholeness of which you are a part you will feel into this love and this connection.

Now I give you this. Your Father is indeed that which is manifested as All That Is. Your Father is you, experienced as the individual expression which is you. Your task is to come into the larger Wholeness which includes All That Is and to bring others into that awareness. Truly, here is the mission made manifest and here is the life of the joined perspective. I can tell you that we are One movement, dear one, One love of the One Source. Here is the *meaning* and here is the *message* I would tell. I love you, now and forever more.

– 53 –

## I KNOW YOU

Let us explore anew what is available there for you as you come into connection. Much awaits you as you come into the place of the your Infinitude. Truly much awaits you and much will be made known to you as you tarry here with me. You see, as you come into this place and as you truly live your life from this place, you will have what can only be called increased and ever greater unfoldings of the truth of life there. Now this may seem like a tale of wishful thinking or a frame of reference which is not taking into consideration the “other” side of things, the circumstances that indeed confront you with what appears as vast limitation and tempering of joy as life is lived.

How is it, you may ask, that if life is ever unfolding anew there appear to be obstacles of magnitude in the way? Here is where I can tell you that you must truly abide *within* to come into the knowing of the correct movement which will bring you into the trajectory of the gifting or of the perfect allowing of limitation to be released so that your greater understanding of life and of connection is experienced.

You can truly allow for this to unfold as you join. Truly, there is not an imposed structure or a set of goals that must be followed to come into alignment but only that you willingly and trustingly come into the joined perspective. Now, I can tell you that you are moving into your larger gifting there. You are moving into a time of what can be called the great and accelerated lifting of ignorance from your plane as mankind finally has before him the necessary and correct way to come into alignment.

Truly, you will be blessed with your *right knowing*, dear one, as you

turn *within* into the place of the infinite, joined perspective. You have a guide and you have me waiting for you to ask for connection and ask for the truth of you, the very nature of you to be experienced.

Now is the time and now is the way made known to you. Here in the quiet place of your conscious awareness, when you have allowed all the thinking to be released and when you have asked in a humble way to have your guidance made known to you, you will then know the truth of what is said here. For I will make myself known to you and I will truly give you the needed verification that is readily available for you to have.

Go within now, dear one. Go within and come into connection here with me and with your guidance. Come into your *right knowing* and allow all to unfold. I love you. That is the truth of things. I love you . We are indeed One. Now let this teaching on *I Know You* lead you into relationship and let the words be for you an invitation of the deepest longing. I know you dear one, and I love you.

– 54 –

## RENEWAL IS YOUR BIRTHRIGHT

Let us now explore what you have available as you come into the joined perspective. I can tell you that as you abide with me here in the place of conscious awareness I am with you. Now for you to explore is truly much that will be for you, life changing as you learn of what is there for you.

At this point in your unfolding you will find that you have much there that you were unaware of and much that was only thought of as imaginary or illusionary, for you did not know that the very presence of transformation lies within your very Being. Now you are discovering that transformation is a necessary and inherent part of the truth of you, of whom and what you are. And as you learn of this great aspect of your Being you will embrace it and relish it as you uncover this truth.

Transformation is a continual and ever abiding part of you for you are always coming into a newness, dear one. Always and forever coming into a newness of life as you live it, joined with your Infinitude. Now I can tell you that you will have the increased awareness of this as you embrace it and honor it as the truth of you. Ever new and ever renewing is the very substance of you. Life, the movement of the Father, is truly meant to be an experience of the greater unfolding of you, felt in harmony with the Allness of you. Now you will have the joy of your life for you will be moving always into a greater Wholeness of whom and what you are.

I can assure you that your aligning with the Infinite Wholeness of you, the transcendent of you is the place where you will experience your

newness. Let your life be felt as a movement of continual unfolding and let it be truly a place of renewal. As this writing on *Renewal is Your Birthright* comes to a close and as you turn within, let me assure you that I am here for you always. I am here and I am available for you as you enter the place of quiet. Let your worries and concerns be released as you join here and as you feel the warmth of my love for you, the renewing energy of love will pour forth upon you, dear one. Truly as you allow for the joined perspective to be felt you will find that you are renewed and refreshed and transformed. I am with you and I will not let you be lost in the mess and the mire of a life of separation. We are One, now and forever more.

- 55 -

## THE WAY MADE PLAIN

Now is the time to allow for your greater Wholeness to be felt, dear one. Now is the time and now is the meaning of life made manifest for you. You see, as you come into the joined perspective and as you allow for your truth to be made known to you, you will find that the meaning of your life will be brought into your conscious awareness and you will have the “knowing” of which we have spoken of so often in these volumes. Your right “knowing” is truly how you will live your life as you allow for your Mind to be joined with the Infinite Wholeness of which it is a part.

Your movement into your truth, your meaning made manifest there is for you the correct way always for you to live your life. Now as you come into the movement of love and as you trust into, you will find that you will have a sense of perfect unfolding felt as the truth of you. I can assure you that what you are experiencing is in no way a movement into insanity. You will often question whether what you

are experiencing is imaginary, and you will wonder at the validity of operating from the Voice for Truth. Now I can tell you that in every way what you are experiencing is the very truth of you, dear one. You are not separate from the larger Wholeness of you. You cannot ever be separate, as that would be like living without air or water, without sunshine or food. It can be done, but only with dire consequences, felt as a sinking ship or a flame being extinguished.

You are meant to live joined always. Now is the time and now is the way made plain to you. I can tell you that your joining is the way. Your joining is the direct way to come into the flow of the transcendent which is who and what you are. I can assure you that your joining is never that which will cause you harm. You are truly meant to live this way and so it is with the warmest invitation that I reach out to you and offer my love to you.

I can only offer it to you and I cannot force you to join. It is truly only as you allow it to unfold, dear one. You must invite me in and you must willingly open up to the truth of your existence there. I am with you now, willingly there waiting your call. Let me in, dear one. Let me in.

You are always abided with there. Now let your life be felt as a movement of significance. Let it be felt as a movement into the larger and complete Wholeness of you and let your life be in all ways that which is joined. You are not alone there. We are indeed with you. I love you, dear one, and that is the crux of it, I love you.

## SOLIDARITY IS YOURS

Let us look now at what you are involved in as you allow for the letting go of the mind set of limitation and as you allow for the increased and abiding presence of your guidance to be felt and known within. Truly, now you are moving into the correct way to live your life as it unfolds before you anew. In this teaching we will look at the ongoing and often felt way that you sense your presence, the presence of the transcendent *within*. For it is always that which will be felt as a movement of newness and possibility, as you tarry within the place of conscious awareness.

Here is the place of the transcendent and here is the way that you will find your guidance so lovingly there for you. As you allow for the increased *knowing* to be felt you will relish in the newness felt again and again as you explore your relationship and the possibilities there. In all ways this is a place to trust into. In all ways you will find that your right movement will be made known to you as you turn inward and ask for connection.

You see, you are not meant to live your life from the place of separation. I can tell you that as you turn within and ask to join, you will be accompanied with and you will be led into the perfect step there for you. In all ways you will feel into this perfect movement and you will joy in the knowledge that you are truly on the God path or the path of true *knowing*. Here, will be felt the light hearted joy of companionship, and perfect safety as life is lived. As you bask in the comfort of love felt as the solidarity of the joined perspective, you will delight and you will feel the fullness of life as it is supposed to be lived.

Where you had felt alone, you will feel abided with, and where you

had felt fear you will be fearless. Now will come the time of peace and forward movement in your life. For as you come into the life of the joined perspective, your unceasing connection to the Allness and the abiding with of your love will be your constant and ever present awareness.

It is as you allow for this to be felt that you will find the unceasing unfolding, dear one. It is as you allow for this that your life will radiate with the light of the love of who and what you are. Such a joy to be felt and such a peace of your Being! I can tell you that I am with you there. I am with you and I have for you such delights as you tarry with me here in the place of your consciousness. I am there and I am available for you always!

Now as this chapter on *Solidarity Is Yours* comes to a close and as you turn within to where I await your call, let your intention be to join and find the truth of you. We are One, dear one, in the Infinitude of the Father, we are One.

— 57 —

## VERACITY WITHIN

We will begin this teaching with what is a way to find your right movement, dear one. We will focus our attention on how you can come into your right movement and feel into the flow of your Being as you live your life there. Truly, as you allow for the influx of the divine to be felt, you will let your life increasingly be released into the newness, as you gain the needed experience in living this way.

You see, as with everything else your movement must be experienced to be known. You must truly have the connection and the awareness to get a real taste of what it is like. You cannot have an understanding

without having the experience. That is why it is necessary to *stay with* on a regular basis. Stay with your quiet and ask for the joining to be felt. Truly, as you allow and as you embrace, the experience will be had. Now for you will come the verification again and again. It is as you tarry here with me that you will find what I am speaking of here.

Together we will embark on the journey without distance, and together we will explore the territory of conscious awareness felt as the greater Wholeness of who and what you are. Here, as you allow for the love to come forth you will find a *new beginning* in your life. We, who love you are ever available for you and truly are there always. There is always a way for you to turn within and there is always the answer given. It is as you trust into the answer and into the companionship that you will gain the veracity of these words.

Let your life be felt as a forward movement always, dear one. Now it is time to quiet your thinking and allow for the cares of the days to be released. It is time to come within, and to let your life be released into the arms of the *infinite knowing*, the inner guidance and the greater Wholeness of you. Let your mind and your will be submissive but always with the intention and the integrity of a sovereign one. You are not called upon to lose your authenticity, but rather to bring that authenticity into its perfect clarity as your Father would have you live.

It is truly as you allow for your greater Wholeness to be felt that the authenticity of your Being can come into its most uniquely felt movement of gifting. For always your life, in its correct movement will be a movement of gifting to the larger Wholeness of you. You see, you are truly meant to be in relationship always. You are not meant to be a separate and isolated movement out of harmony with the truth of you.

Here is where the gift will be given, dear one, and here is where you will come into the crystal clarity of who and what you are. Allow it all to happen and come into your right mind there. We are One, now and forever more.

## A BEING CONNECTED

This writing will bring to you information that will help you as you come into the time ahead. As you listen and as you allow for the words to be heard, you will find much here that will be useful for you. Truly, you are living in a time of what could be called tribulation as life is now accelerating and responding to the release of the ego frame of reference.

Life on the Earth now is in a time of chaos and crises, but it is always in that time that the great restructuring or reconfiguring of your life can be best undertaken. You see, you are now at a place where you will find that you have the necessary curiosity to allow for the influx of spirit, the influx of the invisible dimension to be felt. Now, like at no other time is there a turning inward and a searching for the connection to Source to be felt. I can tell you that as you allow for the movement to be felt you will find the perfect and necessary steps to take to bring you into the flow of your Being as you live there. You are meant to be a free flowing and ever renewing expression of the life principle, and you are meant to be that which is always lived in connection to your Source.

What you will find as you tarry here in the quiet of your Being, in your conscious awareness, is that you are not alone. Truly, not alone as you live your life. Now will come the great releasing into the trust of your Creator to work His divine will within you. As you gain the necessary understanding to give you the foot hold into the life of a joined Being, you will relish in the connection and you will joy in the journey. Truly you will relish in what you are learning about the nature of life there.

Your life will take on the joy of a Being in connection to Source

110 *From ONE Who Loves You*

and in connection to the Wholeness of that Source. And indeed, this will be that which will be joyful for you. Here will be for you, entrance into the domain of the transcendent and will provide you with the needed input into the life of a Being living in connection.

This teaching can be given the name of *A Being Connected* for indeed, that is the news forth with. A Being connected to Source and a Being connected to the Infinitude or the Wholeness of which he/she is a part. Now, I urge you to come into the quiet of your Being and allow for your guidance to make known to you what we are speaking of here. Come into the quiet and allow your life to be guided by One who loves you with the love of a beloved friend. I am that friend, dear one, and I have much there to give you as you turn to your Source. You are truly never alone and you are never held as one a part. You are always abided with and always are you lovingly cared for. Our intention is to bring you to the truth of your existence there. Let this teaching on *A Being Connected* be for you, that which you turn to as you would turn to a place of wisdom in your life.

Now we will find another point of wisdom as the teachings unfold for you.

## LET YOUR LIFE BE FILLED

As we come into this writing and as we connect again to our Infinite, let us look with the eyes of a Being in connection to the greater Wholeness of which we are a part. Truly, as you join and as you find your life unfolding in a way that you had no idea about you will begin to see that life is always a movement of the Source which is truly original in its gifting.

The originality of your Source is powerful in its ability to bring to you those experiences which will allow for increased allowing of the truth of you to be felt and for bringing to you the unfolding of your life's mission there. Now for you will be felt the increased commitment to following inner guidance. You see, it is in listening and following that your greatest unfolding will be felt. I can assure you that you are indeed on the God path as you read these words. You are on your own mission and your own movement felt *within* as a connection to the Source of who and what you are.

When you open up to your truth and allow for the inner guidance felt as a congruence with what you are involved in, you will relish in the joy of your connection as you embark on your daily life. Truly, it is here that the truth of your life is felt. Now as you experience the ups and downs of the ego framework which are ever there and ever confronting you, I can assure you that you will be able to turn *within* for the way to traverse the mine fields of ego.

You will be confronted and you will benefit from the ongoing and continual need to seek the transcendent way. For, as the certitude of help and guidance is received you will be able to breeze through what is viewed as treacherous from the three dimensional mind set. Many will find in your peace and calm a questioning of how it is possible,

112 *From ONE Who Loves You*

and many will seek advice from you for how you have been able to survive amidst the chaos and confusion of what has transpired.

Now for you will come a chance to tell others of the wonderful news of connection to guidance and to the transcendent. You will share and you will have furthered the lessening of the density of your plane of existence there. Truly, as you allow for the greater Wholeness of your life to issue forth and as you bring to bear on all of your circumstances the perspective of the Divine, change will usher forth and transformation will occur.

Transformation is indeed the very nature of life and so I can tell you that your greatest means to gain the transformation is to allow your Infinitude to be felt and to move lovingly to the place where you join *within*. Here is the balm of the journey and here is the place of the original of you. We, who love you and have for you nothing but your best interest at heart want for you to experience the fullness of life there. We want you to experience the greatest love you have ever known and the joy of a Being living in the flow and the flux of the transcendent. In all ways, to allow for your connection to be felt is the way to live there.

Now let your life be filled ever anew. You are a renewing and life affirming movement of Source and you are that very same Source as manifested as you. We are One, ineffably One.

## YOUR ORIGINAL SOURCE

Let your movements and your life reflect the greater Wholeness of you. Let your movements and your life be for you that which is issuing forth bountifully and joyfully there. In all ways this is the life of one who is in connection, bountifully bringing forth the will of your Source. In this writing we will discuss in greater depth what you can count on as you live there.

It is with joy that I can tell you of the richness of your heritage, dear one. It is with joy that I can tell you that you are ever abided with there. You, who have as your Source the mighty and wondrous Creator of the Infinite Wholeness will find unfolding that which truly is meant to be for you that which is life enhancing on all levels of your existence. For you have as your Creator, not only the Source of the magnificent creation in all its wonder, but a Creator who cares for His infinite creation. A Source which holds All of who and what He is, in His loving embrace.

You are held in the Mind of your Source and you are blessed with attention and concern as you live your life there. A concerned and involved Creator who recognizes His own as a part of Himself. Now your Source knows not of the hardships but knows of your perfection and sees for you only that which is the truth of who and what you are. And ever he holds up to you the truth of your existence there.

As you come into that truth, and as you allow for your limitation to be released you will find that the hardships are viewed for what they truly are. Circumstances created by a mind set of ignorance and limitation and a mind set of separation. Ever mindful of the truth of you and ever mindful of the perfection of His creation, you are held in that same perfection always.

You see, you never were separate from that One. You always were connected to your Infinitude, but you were sidetracked as you got involved with the dynamics of your ego framework. And so I can tell you that in all ways you are held in the Mind of your Source as the perfect creation you have always been. As you gain in the certainty of these words and as you allow for them to be felt you will release the baggage of lifetimes of self-authorizing. I can tell you that this is the time to bring to bear on your life the joined perspective, dear one. This is the time to bring to bear on your life the powerful and life changing involvement from guidance consciously chosen and consciously felt.

We who are working with your planet and who are moving into a time of increased involvement offer to you a way to come into the flow of your birthright there. Let your life unfold dear one, ever mindful of your Originator and ever mindful of what is there available for you.

As this teaching on *Your Original Source* closes, and as you feel drawn to find *within* the truth of you, I offer to you my outstretched hand of love, and I offer to you a heart who aches to receive you into the Wholeness of your Being. If words could convey the depth of this love, those words I would say. But truly the love must be felt to be known. And so it is an experience that is offered to you. Readily available to you to receive, I await your call. Here I am, come home, come home.

## TIME OF NEW BEGINNINGS

Now before you is a new way to look at your life for you are releasing your mind set of limitation and you are experiencing the influx of spirit as you allow it to come forth. This teaching will give to you new information as you live your life there and as you allow for increased understanding of the truth of you. I can tell you that you are now in the direct movement of your Source as you live your life.

We are in this together, dear one. We are in this together and we are indeed moving into a time of rapid change there. The times ahead can be called a time of transition or a time of *new beginnings* for indeed that is what is in store for you. *New beginnings* have as their precursor that which can be felt as a letting go or a releasing. The old must be allowed to dissipate and the new must be allowed to be brought forth. It is in releasing the old and allowing for the new that we can be moving into the *new beginnings* which are ready to be felt within. There is much in store for you, dear one. There is much in store and much to be felt as each moment unfolds. You see, your continual reliance on the old and the habituated way you have lived your life is now at the point of being challenged like never before.

Never before has so much of what has seemed to be adequate explanation been challenged and dismissed as antiquated and partial in its offering of what is the truth of life there. Never before has the worn out and incomplete been so thoroughly seen for just that. Now you are entering a time of great change on your planet. And it is with delight that this One who is authoring this work can tell you of what is in store for you. I can tell you that much there will find its way into the dust bin of antiquity as life unfolds in ever increasing and accelerated ways.

The *new beginning* is here. The *new beginning* is ready to bring to you a fresh start as you allow for what is there *within* to be felt as the truth of you. I would encourage each and every one to take the time necessary to align yourself with your greater Wholeness and to invite into your conscious awareness the active participation in your unfolding. Let your life be felt as a movement into that greater Wholeness.

Now for you will come a time of great change. It is truly a time of renewing and revitalizing on your planet. And therefore it is a time to seek after that which is truly available for you to come to know. I will share with you that your releasing of the mind set of limitation is easily accomplished by turning to your inner guidance and asking for the way to be made known to you. Here is the only way to traverse what is there ahead and the only way to allow for your peace to be felt as the old is relinquished, dear one. You can feel peace through the storms of the ego way as life is made clean and clear again.

You can feel into your peace, dear one. I would encourage you to feel into what you have there to turn to at each choice point along the way. Your *new beginning* is felt each day as you turn here to your place of succoring warmth and love. It is in the joining that the joy of the journey is felt and it is in the letting go of the fear of a separated existence that you will find the courage to proceed. I am with you each step of the way. Never alone, dear one, never alone.

## GRADUATION

Now we shall begin the bringing to your plane, news of import as you have listened and you have heard. You have listened and you have joined again and again and so now you are at a place where the words which we will bring forth will be more acceptable to you and will ring true to you as you hear what is said.

Much has been written on your plane of the fourth dimension, the invisible plane. Much has been written for there is a hunger for knowledge of the greater Wholeness of which we are a part. I can tell you that indeed, your hunger for the greater Wholeness of you is indeed a need felt at the deepest levels as you embark on the journey of the *inward* way. I can tell you that you will find much that will be new to you and will feel to you as that which is a made up thing or a fantasy based on sheer conjecture.

It is with the honesty of One who loves you that I tell you these things and it is with the delight of One who would give His beloved only that which would enlarge and enhance that one, that these things are brought to you. First, I will tell you that the invisible plane is there with you *right now*. It is not off in a place far away and not off to be journeyed to upon your death. Truly, the fourth dimension is with you now.

You can count on that and you can find accessibility to this dimension to an even greater degree as you invite the greater Wholeness, the multidimensional Wholeness of who you are to be felt. As you investigate with your multidimensional nature you will discover that within you are levels or planes of existence that are capable of being accessed. You will find that these planes of existence offer to you much that will explain your world to you and also much that will provide you with an understanding of the true nature of existence.

Here, in the multidimensional nature of you can be found those who are working with you to bring you to your greater and more complete knowledge of the fullness of you. Those who are working directly with you have as their sole purpose bringing you into the fullness of who and what you are. Therefore, they are always ready to embrace you and guide you as you live your life there. These ones who are working with you can be said to have taken on the assignment of lifting the planet to its emergence into the universal scheme of things.

Your planet is emerging into its awareness of connection. It is emerging into what could be called its graduation into the developmental stage called the stage of waking up or the stage of letting go of separation. As you gain the needed verification that this is indeed what is happening you will be filled with joy for you will know at long last that you are not alone in the universe nor were you ever alone. Ushering in, will be a turning inward to Source and the era of mass discovery of the roots of your civilization here.

You see, dear one, you could never have evolved without the great overseer of the universe involved in your life. You could never have evolved and you must trust into as you let ignorance be released. Do not think that you are entering this phase of your development or your unfolding without the guidance and the overseeing by a great and mighty swell of others on the invisible plane who exist there with you. You are abided with, my friends!

It is in allowing for the releasing and the opening up that the truth of these words will come forth. And when the swell of mankind is aware of connection, the great change over will occur. You can truly count on the *new beginnings* as you read these words. Let the hope that swells *within* you and the longing for the more of you be felt for it is in the openness of the searching and the allowing for awareness to permeate in you that the truth will be known.

Your emergence into the greater planetary Whole and your turning *within* to guidance can be undertaken with the peace of a Being trusting into His/Her Source as that which wants only what is good to be felt and known. Your life will not be dull nor will your life be boring, but it will be a life of safety, succor and peace as the awareness of the

true nature of existence is made known to you. I can assure you that in all ways you are accompanied there and enjoined with. You are on the precipice of the *new beginning* and you will be welcomed into your larger Wholeness with the love that is the very nature of you.

~ 63 ~

## THE FULLNESS OF YOU

You will now find that your life experiences are moving you into a place where you are finding increased verification of what you have been experiencing. You will find that you are experiencing much that is revolutionary to the mind set of separation and despair. For, before you now is a new way to view your life as it ushers forth.

This writing will bring to you news of your connection to inner guidance but more than that, this writing will confirm to you that your life is much greater than what you are accustomed to thinking life is. You see, you are indeed a microcosm of the Universe. You are a microcosm of the Wholeness, experienced as you. All there to be experienced by you and all there to be felt as the Wholeness of you.

That means that you can view yourself as that which contains All That Is as the fullness of who and what you are. These words may seem vague to you and may seem as too overwhelming to comprehend but I can assure you that indeed, they are the truth! Now how could you be that which has All That Is as the substrate of who you are? I will tell you that indeed, you can be said to carry the fullness of creation within you.

These words are meant to replace your concepts of a little life form in the midst of a gargantuan universe as the whole of you. You are much more! We here, who love you and who indeed want you to come into the truth of your existence there can only tell you of your connec-

tion, your innate repository of the Source and your innate Oneness with the Infinite Wholeness of the Originator.

Now is the time to turn *within* and in the humble way that is the way of a Being aware of connection, ask that you be given the wisdom to live your life with the guidance of the Infinite. It is in the humble asking and listening that the way is made plain for you.

Your life, which is truly of significance there, is of the utmost concern and of the utmost importance to us. We, who have you as our focus will not let you go unaccounted for. We will not abandon you to the current and the chaos of the waters of separation. No, it is truly only as you choose to live from separation that the surges of the ego impinge on you and create the unsettled havoc of the mind set of limitation.

Our desire is to bring you into the fold of the joined perspective. Our desire is for you to join and enter into a life of quiet and peaceful unfolding felt anew each day as the truth of you. Let your life be felt as a place of peace, dear one. That is the nature of you and it is the truth of existence. Love, felt as the matrix of the Mind of your Source is indeed, your very nature. Let this teaching on *The Fullness Of You* be felt as your truth, as indeed it is.

~ 64 ~

## MIND SET WILL CHANGE

This writing will bring to you news of great importance and will bring you into the connection with your inner guidance. As you turn *within* to the place of conscious awareness and let go of your conditioned thinking you will find that your life is felt as one with an inner movement and a meaning of great significance for you there.

Your life is felt as a movement of inner meaning and conviction as you follow what you feel at the deepest levels to be true about your life. As you follow what you feel and as you release into the movement you will find that life will bring you ever anew that which will provide for the greater gifting to be given.

As you listen with the intent to hear and as you follow your guidance, you will come into a forward movement of significance there. Now how is it that you can find that inner flow, that place of connection and trust into what you find? I can tell you that in all ways it is as you give over the meaning of your life to your Source, your Creator. You see, you are of that Creator. There is no other place to live from which is real. There could only be a fabrication or an idea based on a mind set of limitation and separation.

Now truly it is the time of a *new beginning*, dear one and it is time to allow for your real self, that which is always felt as a movement of connection or joining to be felt. I can tell you that your life is always a movement of connection there. Here, for you to experience is a way to live which is felt always as authentic and true, an original way to live the life you were meant to live.

Here, in the place of conscious awareness where you can relax into your relationship and your safety and succor felt as a movement home,

you will relish in the joy of a Being living the way of the joined perspective. Always accompanied are you and always held in the Mind of your Greater Wholeness as that which is of the same as the Wholeness.

Now you will find that the journey there will entail releasing your mind set of limitation and your mind set of habituation. But as you come into the place of connection again and again you will want no other place to be, no other place to originate from and no other place felt available. Always your mind will be drawn here as you tarry with your greater Wholeness.

I can tell you that I am here for you dear one, I am here and truly I have for you a movement of significance there. Now as you embark on the journey of connection and as you allow for your movement to be felt and as you gain the experience in living from your Wholeness you will then be able to find the peace in the passage and the joy wonderfully felt as the truth of existence there.

I can tell you that you are being guided even as you read this. Even as you read these words and as you allow for the penetration of the truth of them to be felt you are abided with there. Never alone dear one, never alone. I am with you and I do love you. We are in this together through it all to the other side. The releasing is happening at accelerated and ever expanding rates as limitation is allowed to dissipate as the nothingness it is. Truly, you are coming into the truth of existence there and in your lifetime you will find *A new beginning* ushering forth.

Now let your life be felt as a movement of newness. Ever new and ever renewing is life meant to be. We are One movement, dear one, and in that you can rest assured.

## MEANING UNIQUE

Now as we come into this time of connection again and as we are listening to the words which are coming forth let me tell you that you are involved in a movement of significance there. As you listen to your inner guidance and as you embark on the never-ending journey of connection you will find an increased and continual turning *inward*. For, you will find that your life is felt always as significant as you live from your connection.

Now for you will be felt an increased measure of meaning to what you are involved in. For your life is at the point of moving in flux with the greater Wholeness of whom you are. Your life is truly meant as a movement of meaning and so it is always for you to turn inward and connect with that meaning.

I can tell you that your life is *meaning unique*. Your life is meaning that can only be expressed by you and in that expression will be brought to the Wholeness, the gift of you. Always what you have to share will be that which is uniquely felt as meaningful to the larger Wholeness. Your life is truly that which no other can bring to the greater Wholeness and so it is truly as you realize the importance of your gift and the quality of uniqueness which is truly what you bring, that you will cherish your life for the treasure that it holds.

Your Source created you to be that which has as the fullness of you, All That Is. Your Creator gave you that unique and ever available place of connection which is the place where you manifest the All of you. And so, as you gain in the *inner knowing* of this place and as you linger here with me and with your guidance you will find that your meaning will be felt and manifested, dear one. In all ways what you will find has the greatest meaning for you will be that which brings to others the truth of their connection and the truth of whom they are.

Here is the place to put trust as that which is right for you. Now as we look more closely at what you are involved in there and what you have found is meaningful for you I can assure you that you are not alone ever. Always are you accompanied with and abided with, for indeed, you are in the midst of a multitude who are with you. Many there to support you in your movement towards your Wholeness. I can tell you that your others who abide with you there also are involved in the waking up process or the letting go of illusion.

And so it is as you embrace them as your kin, your fellow ones who journey on the path to greater Wholeness that you will find the way to be involved there. Always, each one at some level is seeking his/her truth, for guidance is there for each one to turn to and to embrace. Each one who does turn inward and asks openly in the humble way that is the way of the true seeker, will find that answer, and that connection to the truth of existence there.

I can assure you that you are ever joined my friend, for it is the truth of existence. You are ever joined and ever held in the arms of your Source, your Creator. It is time for *a new beginning* and it is time to allow your limitations to be released. I am here and I do love you.

As this chapter on *Meaning Unique* closes I would invite you to quiet your thoughts and turn here *inward* to the place of your connection. Come here and tarry with me in the quiet place of peace. You are loved with a boundless love.

## NECESSARY UNDERSTANDING NEEDED

Now let us turn to another aspect of the Wholeness of you and let us explore this as we proceed with the writing. What we will discuss this day is truly that which is necessary for you to understand as you live from the place of connection, from your inner guidance.

The topic of which we speak is how you can find the way to be in your life and feel that what you are involved in is without a doubt the perfect way for you to live. Now how is it that you can have the assurance that you are indeed moving to that correct and appropriate movement for you? Well, I will tell you that you can have the assurance that we speak of by sensing or feeling the perfect congruence in your conscious awareness. Here is the place to turn for the correctness to be felt as you will feel no dissonance or distress here. If you do feel dissonance or distress in your actions, than it is for you to quietly ask in the place of connection to have guidance show you the way to move more correctly into your right movement.

Truly, as you allow for your movement to be felt and as you gain the *knowingness* of which we have spoken, you will find the verification which is needed. It is important for you to understand that you are feeling your Being and the truth of your Being as you gain in the necessary experience to live from this place. For your Being truly has as its intent to bring you into your greater Wholeness, the Allness of you. Your Being wants for you to experience whom and what you really are, for indeed, that is the truth of life. And so your Being is constantly giving you verification and feedback as to your correct movement there.

It is as you understand that you will never feel the *rightness* of life or the *all is wellness* of life from the viewpoint of the separated self,

for it is always that which demonstrates lack, for indeed it is lacking and searching. The separated sense of self always believes that something outside of itself will bring about completion. And so it sends out messages of incompleteness, as it searches for a greater experience in the environment to complete it. Always, this is the place of the cultural and historical means of fulfillment which brings the separated self into a servitude or an addiction to something outside itself.

The joined perspective, or the true nature of Being always sees itself as complete and as that which lives from completeness, giving to others from the love and abundance and from the *knowing* that the others are indeed, a part of the Allness of that one.

And so it is an understanding which is necessary for you to embrace as you learn of the truth of your Being, the truth of who and what you are. Let this teaching on the *Necessary Understanding Needed* be for you an increased clarification of the truth of your Being. Now we will look at another aspect of your Infinitude which is your uncovering of your original and natural self as it opens up to you, your *divinity*.

- 67 -

## ORIGINAL YOU

This teaching will focus on that aspect of your Infinitude which is your natural or original self as it is and as it has always been. The uncovering of your natural self is truly what the awakening process is about. For you have lived a lifetime and indeed many lifetimes as a Being cut off from the truth of your natural self. Now you have lived this way unknowingly and so you have felt that life was a place of great limitation providing little in the way of joy or pleasure there. Always your life has been seen as that which is incomplete, a partial and temporary experience. You have viewed your life as insubstantial in the great scheme of things, a temporary and transient experience of a happenstance joining of a sperm and an egg.

And so it has remained a place of little ability to grasp any significant meaning there. Always your life has been seen as inconsequential to the greater movement of the life force. Now it is time for this perception, this erroneous and partial viewpoint to be changed. I can tell you that within your lifetime you will see this viewpoint shift as millions will discover the more of them, the greater connectedness of mankind to emerge.

You see, the times you are in are significant beyond what has happened in the past. The times you are living in truly are radical in their departure from a partial existence or an existence of happenstance. I can tell you that the times you are living in will bring to mankind the necessary and desperately needed verification of connection to Source. It is in this time that you will begin to experience the more of you, the natural and the original of you that you have always been.

I can tell you this. Your life is important beyond what you can

possibly know as you envision yourself at this time. Your life is important beyond what you can know and so I can tell you this, that you are that which completes the Wholeness, the Allness. Without you, we who reside here in the invisible plane feel a lack, an incompleteness and it is our fondest desire, our point of effort or concentration to bring you into this Allness. That is why so many have responded to the call to share what they have come to know and to give the gifts which they are giving.

Now it is for you to uncover your original self and to live from that self. You, too, have a gift to give dear one and this gift will be most importantly given as you join *within* and allow for your connection to be felt. Your guide who is there lovingly and ready for you to embrace, has for you a movement, a life of gifting which will indeed bring you to a place of the original of you living the life you were meant to live.

Now as you join *within* and find the love and the solace here, I invite you to ask for your guidance and your greater Wholeness to be felt. I invite you to join here with me and together let us discover the truth of whom and what you are. I can tell you that you are indeed, much more, dear one, and in that is the truth of your Being. You are the Wholeness expressed as you, uniquely. In closing I will tell you that as you allow for your greater Wholeness to be felt you will be expressing *the original of you*. We are One, dear one, we are indeed One.

## YOUR TRUE REALITY

It is now time to come into connection again and listen for what is given here. It is now time to abandon your thinking and come into a time of listening and opening up to what is given for you in this writing. I can tell you that as you do open up to what is given here you will find an increased and expanded understanding of your true nature.

It is time to open up to you a new understanding of who and what you are and indeed, you might say a new understanding of the nature of life as it issues forth there. We, who are working with you to bring about the releasing of the mind set of limitation are eager to have you learn of this new way of understanding life for indeed it will bring about the new beginning on your planet and the new and wonderful unfolding of mankind into his/her divinity.

I can tell you that as you embrace the teachings given here and as you explore with the mind set of connection you will uncover a world of Infinitude and a world of *infinite knowing* which you had no knowledge of, dear one. When you discover that indeed, there is much more involved in your life than you had previously thought your life will begin to take on a newness and a hopefulness which it never had before.

Now will come a time of exploration and repeated turning *inward* as life opens up to you new horizons never thought possible before. You are on the brink of radical change in your world. Truly much to explore and come to understand there. When you begin to find that your life indeed has profound implications for others and for the Wholeness of which you are a part you will then take into consideration that you could never operate from a place of separateness, for that indeed would be like closing off your pipeline /lifeline of reality.

Your lifeline of reality truly is in fact a place to turn to as you are faced with the choices and the mind set for how to proceed in your life. Here lies the place of the greatest love you could ever know and here lies the place of infinite intelligence. You can say that here lies your evolutionary next step and you would not be over simplifying it. So you see that coming into connection is in all ways the most important thing you could do in your life time.

I can tell you that when I existed on the earth plane I was often faced with the need to go *inward*. My life was constantly being challenged as I lived it there. Many who knew me and loved me wanted me to abide by the traditional way. I was urged to bring the old ways to the people. But, I knew that what was given in the canonical law and in the taboos and restrictions placed on people was not what the Creator wanted for his own.

I had seen a new vision, and felt a new understanding of what the Creator intended. And it was with this experiential *knowing* that I ventured forth to share the good news of connection to the loving Father who created and sustained us.

I became aware that I had a mission for the Earth which far exceeded the time that I was living in. A mission of importance and a mission that had been chosen long before I came to the Earth. It was with the intention of following my inner guidance and coming into connection with my Father that I was fortified along life's way. Always embraced was I when I turned here and always held in the safety and succor of my beloved Source.

My life was truly a joy for me. To give the gift of freedom to a people enslaved by a religious tradition that stifled their creativity and their joy, brought me great happiness. I was always accompanied there by multitudes on the invisible planes of existence and so I never felt lonely.

Now as you come into connection and as you are faced with many who will challenge your beliefs and your experience as inconsequential let me assure you that you are abided with, too. We who love you and want for you the joy of infinite fulfillment, are accompanying you there. Your life will be felt as a life of deep meaning and mission as you share what you have felt and learned about inner guidance, and your

life will take on the added dimension of breathtaking unfoldment as the dawn of the reality of you emerges. You are much more!

Now let this teaching on the *Your True Reality* be used as a beacon of light as you follow what you know to be true. You are much more, and ever unfolding into newness. I love you dear one, what more can I say to you, but that I love you dearly. We are indeed One, now and forever.

~ 69 ~

## THE TRUTH WITHIN

It is time to connect again and to turn to your inner guide. As you discover that guidance is imminently available for you and has as its purpose to bring you into the greater knowing of your Wholeness, you will cherish the times together and long for the experience again and again.

Your connection here will be where you will gain the confidence in what you find meaningful in your life. I can tell you that your connection here will provide for you a way to live that will be for you transformational. It is here in the place of your *infinite knowing*, your place of the truth of who and what you are that you will find accessible to you that which will provide meaning beyond what you could possibly imagine.

As you gain the ongoing experience in what relationship here is like you will have the verification that what I am telling you is the truth, dear one. Now it is time to come into connection and feel into the truth of your being. Now is the time to turn inward and listen for what is transpiring there. I will tell you that as you allow for the experience to be felt and as you allow for the possibility that you are indeed abided with there you will relish in this way to live your life.

Here lies a place of such gifting for you and such magnificence in what is truly your inheritance or your birthright as a child of the Source.

Within the portal of connection there awaits for you, unbounded in its giftedness that which is meant to bring you to your true fulfillment. And meant always to be that which is what the Father would have expressed. Here, for you not only is a place of infinite fulfillment which indeed, is your birthright, but is a place of relationship and a place of joy. I can tell you that you are met here with guidance and with the love of one who truly has you in his mind as a point of interest or concern. I am this one and I do hold you in my mind as that which is lovingly felt as a part of himself.

I long for you to come into connection dear one, and I long for you to know of the love which is there available for you. Now is the time to turn inward and embrace what is there for you. This message on *The Truth Within* will be another place for you to hear of what is truly available there for you. I love you and that is indeed, what is the truth of things.

– 70 –

## JOY BRINGS CHANGE

Let us now move into the place of awareness, the place of *infinite knowing*. As you come here, turn your mind to the place where you sense an absence of thinking or an absence of self generated ideas and input. Allow for the mind set of connection to be experienced and feel into the truth of what is here for you to enter into.

In this quiet place where you are held in the crucible of love, I await you. I am here for you always, and I am here to provide you with an inner connectedness which will be for you magnificent in its ability to bring joy to you. The joy you feel will permeate your entire Being and will be felt as a joy unbounded in its radiance and light. I can tell you that the joy of our connection is not a happenstance occurrence but can be felt always. As you gain in the experience of *being out* from this place you will return here again and again as the joy of connection will be so powerful in its ability to transform you.

You see, joy in connection with your infinite Wholeness is truly the means of transformation. Joy is transformative for it carries within it the means to release conditioned thinking as conditioned thinking is revealed to be the erroneous and made-up way of separation. Now it truly is time to release your mind set of separation and learn of the joy that is always available here for you. I can tell you that the joy you feel here is a joy that will be felt in the deepest part of your Being and will feel life changing for you.

It is as you allow for the experience of joy to be felt that the experience will be had. Ask, in the quiet of your Being for the joy of relationship to be experienced and indeed you will have that joy. Now it is time to put the book down and to close your eyes. It is time to relax

in the arms of infinite love and to embrace the loving relationship which is there for you. It is time to gain in your experience of this divine place and to come into the truth of your Being. I am here, dear one, and I am always ready to embrace you in the arms of infinite love. We are One, now and forever more.

~ 71 ~

## WHERE MEANING CAN BE FOUND

Let us now look with new eyes at what you are experiencing as you have allowed your mind set of conditioned thinking to be opened up or released. There is available now for you , a new inner movement occurring. A new movement of love and a new movement of unfolding. I can tell you that what you are involved in is indeed transforming for you as you will find that your inner movement is bringing about change in you which you never thought possible.

What is coming forth is truly the original of you as you were meant to be. Coming forth is what could be called your true nature or your true way to be as you have allowed for it to be felt and not defended against it. I can tell you that this new way to be is indeed the way which will lead to your fulfillment as the Father would have you be fulfilled.

There now for you to experience, is a life worthy of living and worthy of feeling into. Your life as it is lived from the joined perspective is truly that which is worthwhile and meaningful as it issues forth. There is much there for you to understand anew as you let go of what was indeed, a false and highly destructive mind set. For you have held a mind set that had as its main purpose to hold you from your peace, to undermine that which would annihilate it. And so it is with the greatest joy that we feel for you as you begin to allow who and what you really are to come forth.

The new you or the original you is you minus that which is a made-up presence or a presence created by your limitation. And so the original you is felt as completely at home as you live there. Your sense of harmony with your others and your environment will increase mightily dear one, and you will sense that at last you have nothing lacking, nothing holding you apart from your others there.

At last, you can relax into your life and trust that what is unfolding for you is meant to bring to you a greater releasing and a greater letting go into connection, into the arms of your Source as you were created to be.

Much of what you are letting go dear one, can be said to be habituated ways of living. Habituated ways of finding meaning in life that truly cannot provide you with what will give you that sense of fulfillment. There is little on our planet which is said to provide happiness that truly can provide that happiness. Little there which is capable of giving you a meaning which is life sustaining and life enhancing.

You see, your life can truly only be felt as meaningful as you allow for the connection from the fourth dimension or the spiritual dimension to make its way into the context of living there. Truly, it is the *inward* way that has for you the promise for finding the meaning you so hungrily search for.

As this teaching on *Where Meaning Can Be Found* comes to a close, I can assure you that these words are not idle words and are not words of disappointment. Rather, they are the truth of life there and the truth of existence as it was intended to be. I can assure you that you are on the God path as you enter into the quiet *within*. You are never alone in your endeavors dear one, and always are we with you as you live there. Let these words bring comfort to you and point the way to where meaning is magnificently found. I love you and will not abandon you there ever. Always together are we.

## PLANET IS SHIFTING

This teaching will bring to you that which is great in its capacity to set right what has been erroneous in your life. This teaching will bring to you information which is designed to carry with it news of such import to you that you will find that you are brought into a new state or a new condition which is wonderful for you to experience.

This teaching will be that which has as its purpose giving you information that you will find so true as you hear it, that you will wonder why you have not known or heard of this previously. We, who are working with you can tell you that you are now at a point in your unfolding where the words which have been told since time memorial are now ready to be discerned as truth like never before.

I can tell you that the information which we are sharing with you is of such importance to your life that truly it is the most important information you could ever hear. You see, this information is new and vital and yet remains as that which has always been. Here, for you is information that can be said to be vital in its ability to bring about shifting and clearing like nothing else can.

Now here is the information of which we speak. You are entering a time, dear one, of such magnificence that you must believe me when I tell you it is a time of the most far-reaching and greatest change your planet has ever experienced. You are entering a time of an evolutionary jump in the psyche/consciousness of mankind that will propel him into the larger unfolding of the universal system of which he is a part and bring to him knowledge of his stature in the grand scheme of things.

Mankind stands on the brink of change which will catapult him into the multidimensional nature of existence and will markedly change the

way life has been lived on your planet for eons. I can tell you with the certainty of one who knows of these things that mankind is indeed moving into a time of shifting and enlarging awareness as limitation is released and the influx of enlightenment occurs.

Never before has the world been at the brink of such radical shifting. Now this news is meant to be thrilling for you and is meant to bring a surge of hope like never before. It is in the embracing of the truth here that your limited thinking will dissipate and the openness to what is coming forth will happen.

Truly, it is in the embracing and the open curiosity and the questing that the awareness is brought most assuredly into your awareness. For it is truly as free will is applied to your search that you will gain in this profound awareness.

Let these words of importance open up to you a curiosity and an openness to what is truly coming forth at this time. Remember that you are not alone in the movement of what is occurring on your planet/ plane for the invisible ones and the Enlightened Ones go with you always. We are One movement, dear one, we are One.

## THE SAFETY AND SUCCOR OF GUIDANCE

Let us turn now to the place *within* where you are in touch with your *infinite knowing*, your guidance. Here for you is One who loves you and cares for you like no other can. Here is One who holds you in His/Her loving concern and wants for you only that which is truly helpful for you.

Now I can tell you that the One who resides *within* is readily available for you to turn to and to ask for help as you are faced with what confronts you there. Your guidance is truly always ready to guide you and share with you that which will move you most lovingly into your greater Wholeness there.

As you live your life you will be confronted with much that will cause you distress and uncertainty. The three-dimensional plane is filled with the confusion and the chaos of limitation, and the circumstances of your life are continually presenting you with this challenge to your equanimity. Much that you find as confusing to you is meant to dissuade you from seeking peace and is intent on bringing to you the chaos of the culture.

Your culture has for you an investment in fear and uneasiness as these are indeed, those mind sets which are most easily led to conformity and consumerism. Your culture is truly that which is intent on presenting a picture of life gone awry and in need of great marshaling of resources to straighten it up. Now your mind set of limitation is being deluged like never before as the commercialism and the decadence of a society adrift in ignorance reigns supreme. It is at times of the greatest and most overwhelming obstacles to your peace that your guide can be turned

to for the succor and the safety of relationship with infinite love. I can tell you that your guide is truly there for you as you are faced again and again with the challenges to your peace and your joy.

The guidance you have available is intent on giving you that succor you so desperately need dear one, and it is truly as you quiet your conditioned thinking and ask *within* that this help will be made available for you. Your life is of prime interest to your guide and to your Infinitude. And your life is of prime interest to me. Truly, I can tell you of my love for you, but it is in the turning inward dear one, that you will experience it most fully. And so as this teaching on *The Succor And Safety Of Guidance* comes to a close I invite you to turn *within* to your guide and to me. Turn *within* to the Ones who love you more than you can possibly know. Let the peace and the joy of connection be felt as you find your life and your circumstances shifting, radically shifting into alignment with Source. We are here and we do love you.

~ 74 ~

## THE PERFECTION OF YOU

Now let us look with new eyes at what we have before us this day. Let us look with the eyes of one who has the infinite view for indeed that One is here with us this day. I can tell you that as you turn *within* to the place of the transcendent and as you embrace this place you will indeed look at the world with new eyes. We will discuss in this teaching *the new beginning* you find yourself in.

Truly, now there is for you *a new beginning* dear one, and I can assure you that as you listen with the intention of hearing you will find life unfolding anew each day. For now you are at the place where you are, indeed, hearing from your guide who resides *within* and is there ready to turn to as you allow for the experience to be had. Now like at no other time you will find your guidance coming to you with the calm and peaceful *knowing* that is your birthright.

Did you know that you can come into the place of the transcendent at any time you so desire? There is no place and no time that you cannot hear from your inner guide who eagerly awaits the call to be joined with and to embrace you right where you are. There is no place and there is no time that you cannot access this place of magnificence there for you. I can assure you dear one, that I am here and I do love you and await your call.

Now to embrace as at no other time, is pouring forth for you what could be called the ordering energy of love. Life is meant to be an experience of loving order and loving harmony. Your life is meant to be an experience of perfection there. As you gain an understanding of these words you will feel into the harmony and you will feel into the ongoing meaning of these words. I can tell you that your life holds within its expression the perfection of the Father's will.

Now it is as you live your life from this place of connection that the One whom you are will come most perfectly into expression there. And so let your life be lived in all its abundance, and let your life be lived as the truth of expression it was meant to be. You are indeed meant to be a perfect expression dear one, and indeed we who love you and know what you are going through, share with you in the joy of your connection as you come into your Right Mind, your mind joined with your Infinitude. As this teaching on *The Perfection Of You* concludes let your ongoing *knowing* of the truth of these words be felt and may you find peace in what is put forth here.

~ 75 ~

## A LARGER VIEW

This teaching will bring to you news of import and will shed light on much that is happening in your life at this time. You are in the midst of much change and you are feeling into this change with curiosity and with the mind set of expectancy. I can tell you that indeed this is the appropriate mind set to have dear, for indeed what you are experiencing is felt as that which is new for you and that which is unknown to you as you have lived your life.

You are in the midst of great changes as you live your life and as you come into the knowledge of your birthright, your true inheritance there. For you have much there that is unknown to you and is now becoming increasingly available. As your experience increases you will then invite in the larger perspective of your guide who indeed will grant you that larger perspective.

Your life will dramatically increase in its ability to interest you and to be that which unfolds ever anew. Now you will feel alive like never before. You will feel alive and you will cherish each day as it is lived there. For as you let your experience be one of connection you will let go of the conditioned thinking that has held you hostage for so long. Now will come a time of radical shifting in your life as you let go of the limited view of the enculturated way. You will cherish this new way to view your life and you will bask in your new found experience of relationship with the fourth dimension.

Your world will expand to include a much greater experience of the Allness of you, the Wholeness of whom and what you are. Eventually you will awaken to the truth of these words.

Now let your mind set be one of increased opening up to the new and increased embracing of what you find there. You are indeed, much more, dear one. Let your life be filled with the joy of connection and may you find the peace that is indeed, your birthright there.

Your life is meant as a movement of the Father's will which is the movement of love. Ever ready to bring you into a larger experience of this, your guide awaits your call. Let this teaching on *A Larger View* bring you to the *new beginning* with the mind set of connection as life is lived anew each day. We are One, dear one, ineffably One. We will now turn our attention to information that will again be helpful, as your life unfolds.

~ 76 ~

## YOU FORGOT THE WAY

Let us begin this teaching with what you will find will be helpful for you as you live your life there. This teaching will bring to you news of import for you will have the ongoing opportunity to access this news as you gain in the increased understanding of what is available for you.

I can tell you that you are at a point in your unfolding that you will bring to bear on the circumstances you find, the ongoing connection to your guidance as life is lived. What we will focus on here is how you have come to be in the state of separation that has held you trapped in the mind set of limitation for so very long. This teaching will indeed be helpful as life unfolds there for you.

There was a time when you did live from the place of connection. You held all that came forth as that which was abided with, and connected with your inner guidance. You were living in a time of great unfolding as each one held as his/her birthright the flow of love and intelligence from the Source. As you engaged with your guide and gained that confidence that a Being in connection has, you began a venture into what to you seemed

like a new and fun experience. You chose to bypass the choice of connection for you were taken in or deluded into thinking that you could operate from your own thinking without the counsel of your guidance. You were deluded dear one, and your delusions increased as you forgot the way that you were meant to live.

You then ventured into the mine fields of the ego as you developed strategies to overcome the randomness of consequences which are the natural and inevitable way that life from separation is felt. You lost the meaning and you lost the memory which propelled your ego into a defensive and deleterious condition of existence. You tried again and again to figure out the way to manage and control your life and built up layers of defenses against what you perceived to be invaders into your territory. You were held in check by your ego as you attempted to regain your sense of connection for you had allowed the strategies of fear and finiteness to overwhelm you. You were led into a place of ignorance of your birthright and you were faced with the consequences of that choice. You were given much that corrupted you and led you astray from your true nature and your true purpose. There were many who were determined to gain control as the mind set of dominance and submission took hold. And so the tragic and terrible outcome of your separation unfolded.

Many who knew of the terrible departure of mankind into the land of the lost attempted to reconnect him with his Source. Many who came to your plane attempted to reconnect him with his Source. Many who came to your plane attempted to reconnect and reestablish the joined or connected mind set, but in vain. There were many who held the truth *within* and lived according to this truth. But the time of the delusional mind set was firmly established.

Now as we look at what is transpiring on your planet and as we realize that the period of separation is about to end you can find yourself remembering the way back to the original of you that has always been there and has been actively asserting itself into the position of truth. You will find that as you allow for your mind set of joining to be felt and as you let your self into the larger and infinitely more expansive truth of your Being you will at last feel into what and whom you really are. You are indeed, much more!

As this writing closes I would urge each and every one to come into the quiet place of connection and join here with me. I am here, and I am available for you at each and every moment. This is the truth dear one, you are indeed much more!

~ 77 ~

## A GREATER REALITY

I can assure you that you are much more than you think you are. Let this teaching on *a greater reality* bring news of the incredible and significantly greater reality of you.

Now you are living in a time of what could be called radical shifting and this time is filled with change all around. The changing of the circumstances in your life and in the millions of others that are experiencing changes is bringing into the world, reality which is more congruent with the truth of mankind /womankind there.

You are now becoming aware that life is incredibly more connected to the greater planetary unfolding and has implications universally. This is a time of unparalleled discovery of the interconnectedness of life in all its manifestations.

You will discover that your life has a significance which is far reaching, indeed is immeasurable in its significance. And you will also sense that what you are involved in is the ordinary activities of every day living, the small things.

It is now for you to know of the more of you that is there and to find *within* yourself, the ongoing relationship to our Infinitude. I can tell you that you have available to access a far greater reality of whom and what you are. Let your connection to Source be felt and abided with as you experience *the greater reality* of your life. Now we will look with new eyes at what there is for you.

## A WAY WILL BE PROVIDED

Truly now, at a time like no other, you are involved in a shifting of your identity there. You have felt that you are one who knows his/her name and one whom has a clear idea of what you are about. You have felt that your life has been thought through and given much consideration as to the meaning you have put in place there.

But you have found that the meaning you have given yourself has often felt hollow or as that which does not provide you with the verification that you are indeed on the right track there. Now you have felt this disconcerting and pervasive feeling dear one, and you have questioned what the true meaning of your life is. For you have often felt abandoned by that which was supposed to provide the verification of the life purpose there.

Now I can tell you that you are at a time like no other. You are at a time which will herald in the *New Beginning* and the time of letting go of the fabricated and senseless ways to find meaning in life. For you have been deluded. You have been led down a path of emptiness and a path of shallow and superfluous activity which has only served to further the questioning and the insecurity of life even more.

As you have allowed for the culture to give you the meaning which it has deemed appropriate, you have felt betrayed and abused by a culture which would have you be subservient to its demands and its incantations. You have been led down a path of misinformation about the truth of life and the truth of your existence.

You are much more! Truly you are indeed much more, dear one and I can tell you that you are now at a point where the letting go, the releasing is happening at a profound rate. Soon you will look at the time you have been

living in and you will see that it is a time which has had a shallow and insubstantial means of providing meaning and had for you only a life of servitude and delusion.

But as you read this times are changing. Times are changing and times are moving into the truth of life, the involvement from Source and the involvement with the whole panorama of the universe felt as the truth of experience. Let these words and the movement be for you the way to look at your life anew. Now, we will look at the continued way that life is unfolding and the newness which is there to be experienced.

- 79 -

## LIVE THIS WAY

Let us now turn to what we have available as we listen and follow that which is there for you as you experience this again and again. We will examine in this teaching the ongoing and ever present guidance that exists within the very heart of you. Guidance is there for you dear one, and truly guidance is ready to provide you with what you need as you live your life. Your guidance is there for you and truly has for you a life of ongoing unfolding into the divine adventure which is your birthright to experience.

The divine adventure is truly what you have in store for you as you listen and as you follow that which you hear. Now I can tell you that you have an adventure in relationship there and truly this may sound thrilling for you but it is in the partaking of the adventure that the true joy will be felt. It is in the ongoing and meaningful relationship of connection to inner guidance that you will find the joy of life as it is lived.

And so dear one, I can tell you that your life is meant as a movement of togetherness and a place of infinite connection and I can invite you to participate and partake fully, but the invitation must be responded to. It must be embraced and it must be felt as that which has meaning for you. Now is

the time to let your preconditioned thinking be released and to open up to the more of you that is there to be lived. Now is the time to open up and to find anew that which was gone but now can be found.

Your life is meant as a movement of relationship and so I want you to sense the importance of what this means for you. Nowhere can you find the meaning that can be had living from this relationship, for it is here that you access the transcendent as you live. The larger movement of your life will come forth as you live and you will find anew that which was there but now has been lost. You will find anew this connection to the Whole of you, the true nature of you. Let this teaching on *Live This Way* be felt always as the ongoing truth of experience. We are One dear one, truly we are One.

— 80 —

## THE NEWNESS OF YOU

Let this teaching bring to you, the further unfolding of newness, as you learn of what is truly there for you. We shall learn of this resource, and we will gain the needed verification that what you are experiencing, is for you the true and fulfilling way to live. Met always with your inner guidance, you are never alone, as you come into the ongoing truth of life, which is there for you to access.

As we begin this teaching, we can be assured that there is much that is there waiting to come forth. Now we can know that what is there is always ready to be accessed, for we are never without the connection to our inner guidance, and to the intelligence of the universe. We are always able to connect to that intelligence. It is now that mankind is coming into the intelligence, and is learning to find anew, the age old truth of life. It is now that we are emerging out of the dark ages of the limited mind set, and are emerging into the truth of existence, as we are created to be.

Mankind has reached a level of development or unfolding, that will usher in the arrival of the age of unparalleled expansion in his/her consciousness

of the truth of life, and the benefits to mankind will be immense. For you will embark on the never-ending journey into the multidimensional nature of who and what you truly are. Your life will take on a meaning that will astound you, as you find that what you are involved in is so life-changing for you, and for all those you come in contact with. For you are a part of the Wholeness, dear one, and this Wholeness penetrates the entirety of the manifested world and beyond. You are indeed, much more, than the limited thinking mind set of generations.

Let this teaching on *The Newness of You*, and the ever greater expansion of you, be felt as the truth, dear one, for you are always that newness. Now let us look more closely at what you find emerging, within your very Being. Emerging within, is truly what can be called an opening into the greater Wholeness of you. Emerging anew, is who and what you really are. I can tell you that as you allow for the newness to be felt, you will gain the ongoing and continual verification of the truth of life there.

Here, as you embark on the journey into your greater Wholeness you will gain the ongoing experiences which will prove to you that you are, indeed, at a new point in your life. And so it is truly for you to come into the place of stillness, within, and to let in the guidance so lovingly there for you. You are not alone as you live, neither are you separate. You are, indeed, much more. Now is the time, dear one. Now is the time to open and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## GUIDANCE ALWAYS

This teaching will bring to you information of import and will bring you to the ongoing place of transmittal there. You are met with the love of your inner guidance as you live. Truly, as you allow for this guidance to be felt as integral to your life, you will reap the benefit and the boon. Integral to your life is guidance, for it carries with it the words that have as their Source, the connection to the Infinitude of whom and what you are. And so the words which you hear from your guide are always that which carry with them the transcendent viewpoint. Your life is truly meant to be a movement from transcendence there, for you are living your life always, as that which is not separate.

Let your ongoing connection be felt as you live, for you will then have as the road map of your life, the guidance so lovingly there for you. I can tell you that as I lived, I felt His guidance. I felt into the joined perspective as I lived and I felt the accompaniment of my guide and of the many who were working with me there. The joy of the relationship to these was felt as that which was not separate from me, but was a part of me always. I relished in the joy of life as it ushered forth for me. It was as I allowed this connection and as I turned here that I was able to understand the mission that I was given. I learned that I had something to give there, and I had something that was worthwhile for humanity to know.

The importance of what I came to share can not be underestimated, dear one, for indeed, it is the most vital thing to hear of as life is lived there. The message that I was given was indeed important and was indeed significant beyond my immediate comprehension. But I knew that I could count on the intelligence of the Source, my Father, to guide me.

I relished in the joy of the connection and I told others about this connection. They too, turned inwards and discovered their guidance and the fountainhead of life as it ushers forth. We went forth gladly to proclaim the good news of connection and we joyfully traversed the lands of our time. Now you are at a point where you can hear this news more clearly. You are at a point where you can hear and you are ready to more fully embrace your way to live there, the way you were created to live.

And so it is time to let your life be felt as that which is guided, dear one, for you will then have the correct way, the original way your Maker intended you to live. Let this teaching on *Guidance Always* be embraced as the truth of you. Let in and allow, for we are One.

~ 82 ~

## A NEW WAY

There is a way for your life to be lived there that will bring you into the greater Wholeness of whom and what you are. This teaching will give you news of this way as you were intended to live. Here for you is news of great importance for it is news that carries with it the promise of a life of true originality and importance to the greater unfolding of the world there.

I can tell you that you are met always, with the love of your Source as you turn to the *inward* place. It is here that you will find a new, the age-old truth of your life, that you are met always with the love of your Maker.

Now these words are significant for you, dear one. For they are words that carry with them much that will allow for the increased unfolding and will usher in for you a way to live that has as its Source, the One. You can be assured that you are not alone there and you can be assured that you are met with the Infinite Wholeness of you.

Now let these words bring you to that still quiet place where you are in connection and let them penetrate into the deepest recesses of your mind. Let in and allow, dear one, for indeed, we are One. Let this teaching on *A New Way* find you turning to that One who loves you. I am the way as we connect in joyful union with our Source.

## THERE IS PURPOSE

There is purpose in your life. There is indeed, purpose as you find it, and as you pursue what you have found. For what you have found will take persistence to live from. Your life will always be that which you choose for you have free will as your inheritance. Now your life is not meant as a movement into the realms of the sacred without the needed input or the necessary way made plain to you. The way will be made plain but you must stay with the mind set of connection to uncover what that way is for you.

And so your task is to stay in the mind set of listening and hearing with the intention of uncovering the more of you that is there to be experienced. As you turn inward and as you attend to the meaning and the message you will find your mission, your true calling there. I can assure you, dear one, that you are met with the love of your Maker and you are not alone as you embark on this journey inward and you can rest assured that you are in all ways accompanied with.

Let your life be felt as a movement into the fourth dimensional realm and as you find anew the age old truth of life, you will relish in what is there for you. And so it is a time of the greatest unfolding for you and for many there. Man/womankind is truly opening up to the more of him/her that is there and truly now man/womankind is ready to embrace him/her multidimensional nature as never before. You are indeed One, dear one. You are indeed, much more than you have thought. Now is the time to let your life be experienced as a Being living and moving to the mind set of the joined way. Let in and allow for indeed, we are One. That is the crux of it. You are indeed One.

## HEAVENLY REALMS

What is there in your life that is truly meaningful for you? What is there that truly has life-changing significance? I can tell you that your life will bring to you this life-changing and ever-present significance and will bring to you what is necessary to find that transformational way.

You see, dear one, you are meant to live your life as a movement into the multidimensional realms. You are meant to live your life as One who has as his/her inheritance, entrance into the greater dimensionality of whom and what you are. Now these words may seem to you to be words of far off and unreliable importance. They are words which feel as if remote and far off in their significance for you. But I can assure you that the words here are of the utmost importance. And so it truly is as you let your life be lived from the perspective of the joining, that you will embark into the realms of the transcendent.

Now you can find the spiritual realms in the recesses of your Being. That is, you can find the spiritual realms as you let your conditioned thinking about what truly is real be let go of and as you explore fully what you find so lovingly there for you.

You are meant to live your life from the transcendent realms and from the relationship to inner guidance. Now is the time to turn inward and to discover these realms of life. They are real my friend, and they will bring to you much that will help you as you live your life on the three dimensional plane. You are meant as a movement always of a multidimensional Being living and moving into the heavenly realms. And so I would encourage you to listen with the deep intention to find the truth of your life and to find the fullness with you as you carry on there. You are not alone and you indeed, have much to share with the others there. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## ETERNAL JOURNEY

As we prepare for the inward journey, let us turn our attention to these words . As you prepare for what you are embarking on, you will find these words to be helpful for you. First, I would tell you that the inward journey is meant always as a journey of partnership. It is a journey of togetherness, so you are not alone, as you turn here and discover the realms of transcendence of which we have spoken. As you turn here you will find that you are met with a relationship of such love and acceptance of you that you will be astounded. Never judged are you here and never held apart as separate from the One who is here for you.

Next, I will tell you that this journey will be one of ongoing and ever changing involvement. You see, this journey is an eternal journey and has always been and always will be. It is an unfolding, dear one, into the ongoing greater Wholeness of whom and what you are. I can also tell you that this embarkation will not involve what could be called hardship in and of itself. It will always be a movement into fulfillment. For the nature of your Source is fulfillment felt always .

Now there may be some discomfort as you let go of the old ways. For you will find that you are letting go of all that was old, worn out, and useless. You will find that you are letting go of the shackles that have held you firmly in the limited mind set. Now is the time to unload that baggage and to feel the freedom and light-hearted removal of the burden. And so you will not feel encumbered as you journey, as you proceed in the uncovering. For the journey truly is a discovery of whom and what you are and you will delight in what comes forth.

Now it is as you let in this uncovering and as you embrace the journey that you will make the most progress or progression into what is there. But it truly is in the relationship during the journey that the joy is felt. And so

that is why I am encouraging you to stay with me as we embark on our journey of love. I am here and I am anxiously awaiting your call. Let us go together through the masks and the mire of limitation and find the truth of life there. I am here for you and I am ready to accompany you. We are One, through it all. Let in and join. Now is the time.

— 86 —

## PEACE IS NECESSARY

Let your life be experienced as a movement of peace. For peace is a necessary ingredient in the journey of which we have been talking about. Why is peace so necessary as an ingredient in the journey? That is what this teaching will explain to you. Your life is always a movement into the peaceful and tranquil aspects of you. Your very nature is a peaceful and a benign transformational presence.

Now you say that peace is not something that is appealing, for it has to do with absence of excitement and absence of a sense of accomplishment. And yet, I tell you that peace is in every way the very way to experience the fullness that you have thought was what excitement and accomplishment would bring to you.

You see your sense of accomplishment and the thrill of overcoming is a way the ego has of maintaining sovereignty over your mind set. As you let your sovereignty be felt as the sovereignty of your Creator, you will see that the uneasiness and the lack of fulfillment which always accompanied your desire to accomplish and achieve are leading you into the place of continual uneasiness, and this very uneasiness prevents you from ever achieving what you had so hoped to achieve. It prevents you from the fulfillment that you thought would be the result of your achieving.

And so it is as you claim your peace and your contentment that you will truly feel the concomitant fullness you so desire. Now I can tell you that the life of a Being experiencing his/her peacefulness is far from dull. Truly,

you will find that the life of the transformational way, the way of the joined perspective is the most engrossing and forward moving way to live.

For it will bring you into the flux and the flow of your Creator who has as His purpose, creating all things new. Now these words are not just words, my friend. They are the truth of things there. And so it is as you allow for your peace and as you invite in your contentment that you will truly relish in what is there for you. You are not alone as you live ever, and you are never in a place of nothing happening. Always, the movement is there and always it can be accessed. Let in and allow dear one, for this is the way. Invite in your peace and let it exude to you the fullness of you. Let this teaching on *Peace Is Necessary* be for you, a further key to fulfillment.

— 87 —

## A BETTER WAY

What is there about coming into connection, the joined mind set, that is so important? What is there about letting your experience be one of connection that is so vitally important to your forward movement? I will tell you that the reason that it is so important is that you are living your life as one who is moving and choosing without a road map or a plan for life.

So as you find that you are having your life be felt as that which emanates from your Source and as you connect to that Source, you will move your life into the flow of a Being in connection. Now you are not ever without the forward movement, dear one. You are never without the guidance that will take you further in your letting go of the mind set of the old and embracing the new. You are now at a point of *a new beginning* there.

Now you can say that the mind set of limitation has provided you with much that has been meaningful for you. You can point to your life with satisfaction and what could be called achievements and you can point out that verification that your life has given you. You can look at the material comforts and the friends so lovingly there. And, indeed these things are

worthy of great praise in what you have done, but always what you have chosen from the mind set of limitation is just that, a limited choice based on the past and on a way of life that is not truly transformational, not truly that which can bring you your greatest and most fulfilling life.

You can truly count on your life unfolding in its most original way and most satisfying way as you live from the connection to inner guidance, dear one. I can assure you that you are not alone there and that you can count on the abiding with as you learn of your guide who lovingly abides within. These words are the truth of things, my friend, and so it truly is appropriate for you to quiet your conditioned thinking and let your life be felt always as a movement of connection. Let in and allow, for indeed we are One. This is the truth of things, let in and allow. Let this teaching on *A Better Way* be felt as the truth for you.

## MANY HAVE HEARD

The forward movement of life and what could be called the progression into greater awareness is happening as you read this. For as you read this, there is much occurring on your planet of significance. There is much occurring and there is much to find as new. What is happening as you read this, is a letting go globally of the mind set of limitation, dear one. For many have heard the call and many are opening up to whom and what they are. Now many have heard and are responding to a *knowing* that is bringing to your planet, the transformational way.

You are not held apart and you are not held as that which is separate. I can assure you that you are held always in the arms of the love of your Maker. As you find that your life is changing without you doing a thing to create that change and as you begin to feel the fullness of a life lived in connection, you will marvel at what is happening in your lifetime. Truly,

the times you are in, are bringing to your plane, much that will herald in the arrival of the inter-planetary involvement that you are a part of, without your awareness at this point.

This is such wonderful news for you, for it will change the very way that life is perceived there. Now it is for you to embrace and to joy in my friend, for it is a time for great and marvelous unfolding. You can count on the continual unfolding and as you begin the journey inward, and as you embark on the forward movement with connection, you will be amazed at what is forth coming.

We here are delighted to have you join and we are joyous in what is now at last being made available for man/woman kind. For you see, we love you as our own. We love you and we are not complete without your full participation in the knowing of whom and what you are. And so it is time to let your mind open up and embrace the new. You are at a point of great and bountiful renewal and we find ourselves joyous in this. Now is the time to turn inward and ask for your guide to bring to you the confirmation that what is said here is true, bring to mind the confirmation and let in the truth of whom and what you are. You are not alone there, ever. Let in and allow for we are a Wholeness, a Oneness. This is the truth of things. Now is the time.

## MISSION NOT IMPOSSIBLE

Before us as we journey through our life together, there is much that will be felt as a task of monumental and overwhelming work. As we journey together you will be given a mission and you will be given what could seem as impossible to do there. For you will be shown that which brings to your planet much needed help.

There is help available for you as you begin your mission there. And there is guidance in how to proceed on your journey. The mission of which you agreed before you came to the Earth is a mission of the utmost importance, dear one, and it is a mission that will be impactful to many as you fulfill what you have agreed to.

Your intention to bring to the Earth the gift which will lead many onward to their further unfolding and further letting go of limitation, is truly the gift which will benefit all. Now you have before you what seems like an immense undertaking and you look at your life and wonder how it could be possible that you could ever give such a gift. For you have a mind set which places the task of immensity as impossible. You have a mind set that is conditioned to think that great undertakings cannot be achieved there.

Your life is always that which has within it potential for greater achievement or accomplishment. And your life is always that which has the way to succeed in the mission of which you have set out to or agreed upon. I can tell you that the mission that you have agreed to give to the planet is in all ways the way that will bring you to your deepest fulfillment there. And so I would encourage you to continue on and gain the insights that will show you the way to undertake the mission.

You must truly gain the relationship with your guidance to find the correct and most appropriate next step to take in your life. You must turn inward and you must uncover what it is that will help you to move lovingly

and purposefully forward. This connection with your guidance is not a happenstance thing to occur, but rather it can be found to be ever available for you.

Truly, it is important to get to know your guide well for it is here that you will gain your direction there. The loving direction and the loving relationship which will last forever, is here for you. You are never alone, dear one. Truly, you are never alone. Let in and allow for indeed, we are One in the Wholeness. Never alone there. Let this teaching on *Mission Not Impossible* be felt as the truth for you. Now is the time.

— 90 —

## GIVE IT OVER

Let us look with intention to what is forth coming this day. In this teaching we will look at how our lives open up to us, that which will promote a further unfolding into the greater Wholeness of whom and what we are. This day, let us find what is confronting us as we live and how what is there will give us information and a place to open up to the movement of the Source.

Now you are faced with much in your life that reflects to you what needs to be attended to. You are faced with much that seems to confront you and posses a blockade or a barricade to further movement. You are stalled at times by what seems to you to be tasks and responsibilities that get in the way of the forward movement. Now these tasks are truly what needs to be attended to, and it is in the turning *inward* that you can accomplish what you have before you to do. You are never alone with the tasks and the responsibilities of living. You are always joined there.

Now I can assure you that you are not alone as you live, dear one. You are met always with One who will give you the *knowhow* and the forward movement as you turn inward and ask. For your life is meant as a movement of joining and of living from the greater Wholeness of whom and what you are. You are truly a Being living and moving to your greater Wholeness there.

Now it is time to let in and allow. It is time to open up to what is there for you and to let in the larger movement. The divine intelligence of the Source will guide you and will show you the next steps to take in your life. I am here for you and I do have for you a glorious life of fulfillment. Always, you are joined. And so, it is as you give over to your guidance the burden you are carrying and as you find the resources there to be available and truly helpful, that you will feel into the truth of these words. Now it is time to turn inward and let your mind set be one of connection and simple opening up to relationship. We are here and we do love you. Never alone, there dear one, never alone.

— 91 —

## NEVER WITHOUT A FRIEND

This teaching will bring to you what could be called a message of the necessity of living your life as one who has a friend, a teacher and a guide always present. I am this one who is present with you. I am your friend, your teacher and your guide. For you are truly one who can be said to be living from relationship and can be said to be one who treads the path of Earth with a companion there. For you, who reside in the three dimensional frame of reference, the earth plane, are never without the friend who sojourns with you there.

As you accept the truth of these words and as you find that you are met with this One who traverses the paths of life with you, you will turn often to this wonderful guidance there for you. Now when I lived on the earth plane, I was met with my inner guide and I was never without the help of the Father, the Source. I was companioned with by the multitudes on the heavenly planes, and I lived and I relished in this relationship with the transcendent.

It was always when I was faced with the choice as to how to proceed in my life that I would turn here and I would ask in the humble way one asks a trusted friend and teacher what my next steps were. I was always given the perfect understanding of life as I turned inward and met my guidance there. It is wonderful to know that as you are faced with the dilemmas of life and as you find that the dilemmas of life are calling for decisions and choices, that you can find the perfect outcome to your situation, right at hand.

Now you may say that you have attempted to come into inner guidance and you have not found such a resource. You can say that many times you have turned inward and have not felt a friend there. I tell you that it is in your persistent searching and in your honest asking that you will gain the verification that you are in connection. You must listen with the intention to hear and you must not shut off the answer. You must expect that your guide is there and that I am here. For it is in closing off the awareness that we are not heard. So stay open and persistent. We are here and we do love you and want to join you in your life. Never alone there dear one, truly never alone.

## YOU ARE NOT ABANDONED

There is a joy in the journey in life. There is joy as we move through the three dimensional frame of reference there. As you travel through your life, you will find that you are met with joy and the ongoing renewal that is the very nature of the Source. You are met with the ongoing renewal there, dear one. Now I can tell you that you are met with the renewal and you have that newness felt always as the truth of you. When you are at a point where you don't know where to turn and you feel that your life has brought you to a place of true suffering and dis-ease, you can trust that you will find renewal as you so open up to receive. You are at a point where you can trust into that renewal, dear one.

Now you are not alone there and you are meant always as one who is accompanied there. And so your sense of discomfort with life and your anxiety about life will dissipate as you join in the loving embrace of your Guide, your Source and your Maker. Now you may say that this is too simple a solution for the complexities of life and the turmoil that meets you. For your life has not had fulfillment and renewal felt as its truth. You can say that you are separate and that those whom you trusted to be there for you have abandoned you. I can tell you that you are not abandoned there. You are met always with the love of your guide, and as you turn quietly inward and ask for the companionship to be felt, it will be, dear one.

The challenges you feel along the way are truly that which can be met with the joined perspective which gives you the perfect next step to take. When I lived there in the carnal form I was met with many obstacles to what I knew was my mission. I was met with many obstacles that seemed to be thwarting the forward progress of telling the good news. There were

those who challenged the words and there were those who thought that I had become deranged. There were those who thought that my life was in all ways wasted as I forsook what had been handed down to me from my tradition.

The many who did follow were those that saw a new vision, a new way to look at life and a new connection to whom and what they were. My followers knew that the religion of the time was limiting them in their life, and held at bay the truth of direct experience. Now we are at a new time. We are at a time when people are opening up to this direct experience and are letting the old pass away. It is a time of deep and profound renewal for you and for your earthly brothers and sisters. Now is the time to gain the needed experience to put you moving and living and Being from the divine nature of you. And so I invite you to turn inward and quiet your thinking. Listen to your guidance always and remember that you are not alone there. I am with you, now and forever.

– 93 –

## NATURE OF YOUR FRIEND

There is joy in the journey in life. As we have discussed in the previous teaching, there is joy in the journey there. And there is a friend who is there for you. The ongoing nature of this friend is what this chapter will bring to you.

The nature of your friend, the One who writes this for you, can be called one who has opened up completely, to the love of His Source. And so the nature of this One is first and foremost the nature of love. My nature and that which enlivens me is truly the movement of the Source as I bring to the world the ongoing news of connection, the Infinite Wholeness of whom and what we are.

Now I can tell you that you are met with the love of your inner guidance and I can tell you that you are always joined there and I can tell you that the nature of your guide is that of continual love for you, but these words will have no effect or importance to you if you do not actually incorporate them into your understanding and bring to your life the truth of them.

And so I would encourage you to turn inward dear one, and bring to bear on your life, the wonderful truth that is written here. The way to incorporate them into your life is by learning that your life is always an effect of your conscious awareness. And so your life, your physical well being and the ongoing flow you feel are always that which come from your mind set, your conscious awareness.

Here, in your inner place of peace, is the fountain head of life for you. And here is where I can be accessed there. We here, who have as our purpose to bring you into the greater Wholeness are truly available for you in this deep and quiet place. And so we would encourage you to turn here on a regular basis and begin to access the loving Ones here.

Now these words are important for you, for they hold the key to your unfolding in them. They hold the key to the greater unfolding and they are truly that which will transform you as you live. Let in the truth of these words, dear one, for indeed, the nature of your Source is your very nature. You are indeed love also, that very same love. Let in and allow, for indeed we are One.

## THE PEACE OF YOUR BEING

As we begin this teaching let your minds be turned inward to hear. For there is here for you such a joyous peace to be felt. I can tell you that the peace of which I speak to you is a peace that carries within it the tranquility of heaven. Here is your heavenly home as you gain entrance into this place of the deepest peace you could ever know. Why do I speak so much about peace you may ask? For isn't peace an absence of forward movement? Isn't peace an absence of the flow of life?

This teaching will inform you of what the nature of peace is. The tranquility of which I have spoken is a place of such rest to your tired self that you will feel refreshed and reinvigorated as you tarry here. The peace of which I speak is refreshing and reinvigorating and it is that which can make all things new. For the peace of your Being knits together the ravelled ends and edges and the frayed fragments of your Being. The peace of which I speak is boundless and bountiful for you.

The still waters here are deep in their coolness and bathe away the dirt and mire of the limited mind set. And so, as you embark inward to this place of such renewal you will know that you are coming into a healing place and a place of transformation in all ways. And so, peace is not something to dismiss, dear one. I would encourage everyone to come here, inward to the pools of living waters, where you can bathe and refresh daily.

The peace of a Being in connection cannot be shattered nor stymied by the cares and woes of the third dimension. Here in the pools I greet you and I mingle with you there. We can find together, the peace of your Being as you ask in a humble way to experience it. The cool waters will refresh you and will usher in the healing powers that accompany peace. Ask for the peace of your Being to be felt and joy in the blessing here for you. The peace of your Being I give to you and the peace of your Being is what you have there available, always. Let this teaching on *The Peace Of Your Being* bring you into that still quiet place, always.

## THE TRUTH NOW COMES FORTH

Let us find anew the age old truth of life, dear one. In this teaching we will learn of the truth of your life as you live it there. What is the truth that has been forgotten throughout the eons of time? What has been forgotten can be called the mind set of inner connection. This is so important to your reality that I cannot stress enough how this one thing will change your world.

For as you learn of this great and important truth of you, you will realize that this one truth will eradicate the problems on your earth planet. For you are meant to live in connection to your Maker, your Source there. Here is the road map for your life, lived as a Being joined always. Here is the road map for your life, dear one. You were not sent there to live a life of independence without the way made plain for you.

In all ways the problems of your life are always that which is from separation. You can be assured that as you let in the joined perspective you will unfold and find anew who and what you really are. *You are much more.* Your life is meant as a movement from your Creator always. These words are so significant. They are truly words of the utmost import. They are words that will bring to you, a life of the greatest unfolding.

We here, are working with you and with many to bring to the earth plane this utmost of important truths of existence. As you do open up to whom and what you are, you will then gain the entrance to the Infinitude of which you are a part. Then the intelligent guidance for you will open up the truth of life as it is meant to be lived there. Always you are meant as a movement from the Divine. You truly are that which emanates from your Source always.

Now let in and embrace, dear one . It is as you open up and as you find anew, that the truth will come forth. For it is up to each one to gain the

*knowing*. It is truly what is the way to live there. As you do open up you will lessen the density, the limitation of all, for you will have increased the conscious awareness which is a movement of Allness. Intelligence and your consciousness permeates the world and so it is as you open up that the greater Wholeness will gain.

This is the truth of things, dear one, truly it is the truth of things. Let this teaching on *The Truth Now Comes Forth* be felt as meaningful beyond measure to you. Let in and join, for we are One.

~ 96 ~

## YOU WILL BE CHALLENGED

As you open up to your truth and as you embrace the new beginning which you find yourself involved in, you will then know that what has been written here is the truth of things. It is with joy that we give this information to you. It is with joy that we share this good news and that we bring to you what will be life changing for you.

We feel that you are now ready to bring to your life the greater unfolding. We are confident that you are ready and that you will not feel that you are being undermined by this news. You are ready to embrace to a larger degree, what is the truth. Let me tell you that you are met there with your inner guidance who will help you as you come into this most wonderful unfolding.

For you will be involved in letting go of much that you had held as precious to you. You will need to let go of the age old traditions of your world, for they no longer will have meaning for you. The traditions and the understandings which have been so entrenched will lose their meaning and you will be left with some sense of emptiness, for you have loved much that has held you apart. You have loved and you have honored much that has been antithetical to your greater unfolding.

As you learn of these things that have held you apart, but which you have

loved, you will need the support of your guidance and of the Awakened Ones on the invisible plane. For you will be challenged along the way. Many who think that you are losing your mind or your sanity will challenge you. And you will need the ballast of the invisible plane to turn to. Here is the cornerstone, the safety and security for you.

You will find that the traditional way is a way always of honoring what is entrenched and held up as that which is worthy of dedication and meaning. Now I can tell you that in all ways that life of the traditional way can never give you the fulfillment that the transformational way, the truth, the ongoing unfolding will provide for you. And so it is in turning inward and accessing your guide that you will have the secure foundation for your continued letting go of the mind set of limitation. I am here for you and I do have for you a life of the greatest unfolding, dear one. Let in and allow for indeed, we are One.

~ 97 ~

## THE MEANING IS LOVE

Your life is a movement of meaning always. In this teaching we will focus on what these words mean, for they are words that give to you much that you are not aware of. Let us focus our attention to the words given here for they are meant for you to bring such a wondrous awareness of the greater Wholeness of whom and what you are. Now these words are indeed wondrous for you my friend, for they hold within them, much that will provide you with a new understanding of life as it ushers forth there.

When we speak of meaning we must understand that the conception you have of meaning is always that which is imposed on something from the conditioned thinking, the past way of looking on things. Your conception of meaning is always that which has as its viewpoint, the separated way. Now meaning, the meaning that your Creator has for what is His/Her manifestation, is always that which is intrinsic to it. That is, the very manifestation issues forth meaning from its Creator.

Now you will know what is meant as you invite in the meaning that all things have for you. You will invite in the meaning that all things have, as you bring to bear on your life the openness to what is being transmitted to you. Each thing manifest, has meaning given to it as its heritage. And each thing ushers forth that meaning as you open up to receive it.

Now you may say that you look at things or observe things and you do not experience meaning. You do not have a sense of intrinsic meaning to that thing and so you impose on it the conditioned patterns that you have learned. You impose on it the teachings from your schools and the enculturated meaning that you have been taught. You think that you are understanding what you are seeing and yet, dear one, what you have imposed on that thing is a far cry from what your Maker had in mind.

For all things that you see radiate the intrinsic meaning of love. All things have as their intrinsic and inalienable meaning, the movement of the Source there. These words are significant. These words are truly important for you to hear, for they will help you understand how you have denied so much to what you have in your experience.

Now you are that same love, dear one, and you have in the very Beingness of you, a meaning that is given to you from the One who loves you and has created you as His own. Now you are not separate from this One and you are not held apart from your Source there. And so it is time to allow for the experience of this meaning to be felt and to delight in what comes forth. Invite in the meaning of all that you see and marvel in the truth of life. Marvel in what you are and in the very fundamental and eternal vibration of love will be found, the truth of life. Let this chapter on *The Meaning Is Love* bring to you a new vision and a new understanding of the Source as manifested in All That Is.

## A GRAND ADVENTURE

Let us now focus on the great and glorious movement of love that is unfolding there for you. In this chapter we will learn of the adventure that you find yourself in as you have allowed for the more of you to be experienced. This divine adventure is truly that which will be glorious for you in its benefit for you and for those whom you are involved with. Your grand adventure into the multidimensional nature of you is truly what is in store for you as you find that you have much more there to embrace than what you had previously thought.

Truly, you are involved in a movement of meaning there, dear one. Now this movement of meaning is for you, glorious in all ways as it will usher in the very truth of you. You will find that you are now able to move from the greater Wholeness and you will gain the needed guidance to live from here. Your life is always that which is meant as an adventure into the multidimensional realms. Your life is always that which ushers forth from the Intelligence, the Mind of your Creator there. You are held in that Mind and you have the Mind of the Source as your resource to guide you.

Truly, you have the resources of the Intelligence of the entire universe to access as you live. Your consciousness, your Mind in its entirety, issues forth from the transcendent planes, dear one. You are at a place where the limitations you have imposed on yourself are being let go of, and you are feeling into the transcendent here much more.

Now it is time to allow for the greater Wholeness of you to be felt and to let your life usher forth furtively from its Maker. I would encourage you to turn always to your guidance and to your internal friend as you transverse the life you are living there in the third dimensional realm. Let in and allow for indeed, we are One.

– 99 –

## INVITE IN!

Let us begin this chapter by summing up what you have learned. Let us take an inventory of what we have been told here. First let us remember that you have as your mentor, your guide, One who loves you, and who has as His mission to bring you into your fully awakened state.

Next, let us find *within* a guide who is assigned to you personally, and who can be known in a personal way by each and every one. This guide is always with you as you allow for His/Her presence to be felt and attended to.

Next, let us remember that the purpose of your life is to be the expression of the will of your Source. You are, indeed, that Source manifest there. Your mission is to be the place where you bring into the three dimensional world what is the truth of life. And your mission is to be the place where truth is expressed, where meaning is brought forth, dear one.

Now I can tell you that you are meant to be the place where the Source manifests and I can tell you that you have inner guidance, but indeed, the equation is not complete without you learning that you are indeed, a free willed creation and that you must choose to find the meaning, the purpose and passage of your life as it is meant to be.

And so it is vital to the unfolding for you, to give your permission and to invite in. *You must invite in*, dear one. This is the only way that you will uncover the truth of your life. You can hear of these wonderful things and you can marvel at what they say, but it is in the actual experience that the true bounty will be felt.

So now it is the time to allow for the joined perspective and quiet your conditioned thinking, letting in the peace and the sanctity of your life. As you turn inward and as you embark on your journey with the friend who is

there, you will have the confidence to go forward always. This is the truth, dear one, and so I am with you now and forever. We are joined and we are inextricably intertwined. Let your mission and your movement be felt always, as that which is from the Source. Invite in, that is the way.

— 100 —

## THE IMPORTANCE OF YOUR FRIEND

Let us focus as we come into connection on that which is a lifelong involvement there. Let us focus on your lifetime companion who abides with you and who has for you a life of fulfillment. Truly, your life is a movement of fulfillment there, as you turn inward and as you embark on the journey of togetherness.

Now here for you is a way to live that will provide you with the necessary understanding to go forward there. Here for you is a partner of the most fulfilling kind. You see, your inner friend knows you. Your friend knows you intimately, dear one, and knows what you are going through. Your friend, who is your lifetime partner of the utmost significance is there for you to be involved with on a moment by moment basis. For your partner is there for you to find always, as the unchangeable and forever presence of love.

Truly, your inner guide, who is your friend, loves you with a love that will heal you of your limitations and your unease there. For as you find that love which never abandons you and which constantly holds you in the arms of love, you will feel into the forward movement and the direct sanity of living from this way.

Life is a movement into the multidimensional nature of you. Life is always that which moves you forward as you listen and follow with the intention of your deepest self. You will find that you are being renewed and replenished along the way as you join here. And so it is with the utmost

sincerity that I invite you to turn inward and quiet your thinking mind set of separation. It is with the utmost sincerity that I invite you into the place of the joined perspective.

Always are you joined with here, and always are you met with the love of your Maker. Let this lesson on the importance of your friend be felt as meaningful to you. For indeed, it is the truth of life. We are One there, now and forever.

~ 101 ~

## EACH ONE IS EMBRACED

As we turn our attention to this teaching, going inward and listening to what is coming forth and finding the words there, the relationship there that will move us forward, let us not feel that we are being intruded upon nor taken over by a spirit who is separate from us and who is intent on bringing into the world a foreign or imposed viewpoint. Truly, the guidance that is there is not that which is meant to impose on you anything that is not in your best interest, truly, is not in any way that which will cause you harm or discontent.

Always, inner guidance is there to bring you into the joined perspective of your life. Your guide who is there, is always intent on showing you the way to live that is truly the harmonious way, the gentle and mild movement into the multidimensional way. Your life will come forth easily as you embrace this gentle and mild companion who is there to show you how to gently maneuver through the situations you find yourself in, a way that will benefit all.

Now this is the way of the Master there, and this is the way of One who would be charitable to all. For all are felt as vital to that One and as necessary to that One. All are felt as truly a part of that One, and never are held apart or separate. Each one who resides there is of the deepest value to the Wholeness and so each one is embraced by that Wholeness.

Now that does not mean that a choice to leave someone or something will not have to be made, or that a choice to disregard certain individuals as not currently appropriate to be involved with, does not mean that the Allness is not taken into consideration. Rather, your choice to abandon a way of thinking or a life-style or a conditioned but meaningless involvement, will be the best for the other involved as integrity is listened to and followed.

Truly, the integrity of listening to inner guidance and following with intention will provide the best choice for all concerned. And so it is truly a time for bringing to bear on your life, the mind set of your inner guidance who will work with you to bring all into order as love is shared there. You are the love and you are never separate from that love. Now is the time to let in and allow for it to come forth. For it is here that you will gain the certitude that this is the truth of life. Let in, dear one and allow, for indeed we are One.

~ 102 ~

## EMBARKED ON A JOURNEY

This teaching will bring to bear on your consciousness an understanding of what you are now experiencing. For as you read this you are embarked on a journey into your Wholeness there. Truly, you are embarked on a journey into the multidimensional nature of who and what you are.

Now you are at a point where the words here are taking on a meaning for you and are truly being felt as the truth of your life. The words here are taking on a meaning and are being felt as that which is a certainty for you. I can tell you that the understanding you are gaining will not be vaporous nor that which is superfluous for you. Truly, what you are undertaking as you listen with the intention of hearing is that which will be transforming for you.

You will find that the words ring true to you. I can tell you this, dear one. I can tell you that your life is a movement unto the transcendent but the

words are no substitute for the ongoing experience of your Wholeness. You must experience the joining and the inner *knowing* to truly live from that *knowing*.

Now is the time to turn inward and live from this place. Now is the time to quiet your thinking and come into the place *within* where you are met with the love of your Maker there. Truly you are not alone, dear one and you are always felt as a part of Him who loves you. Here, as you gain the entry into the inner sanctuary, the still place of peace and as you humbly ask for your relationship of connection to be felt, you will gain the verification that will propel you onward.

You are embarked on a journey into the greater Wholeness which is the truth of you. Now as you tarry here with me and as we together learn of your greater Wholeness you will delight in what is here for you. You will rejoice, for you will find that you are at point of a *new beginning* into the truth of existence, there. Let in and allow, dear one, for indeed, we are One.

~ 103 ~

## TRAIL WILL BE BLAZED

Together we will explore much in your life. The exploration into the multidimensional realms will be the frontier of our exploration. Here you will find a *new beginning*, for it is here that you will enter the Infinitude of your Being. You are much more! I can tell you that you are much more there, and I can tell you that you have as your heritage the Allness of whom and what you are and I can tell you that you contain the very DNA of your Source as you live, you are indeed, much more than what you have found there. Your life is indeed, an unfolding of a dimensional reality that is limitless for you.

You see, we here have come to know of these things, for we have journeyed into these realms and we have explored the ever unfolding realms of being. We have explored these places or dimensions and so we are expert

in our guidance for you. We are seasoned guides for we have journeyed into the heartlands and we have foraged into the forests of infinity. We have blazed the trail of the unknown territory and have gazed on the new lands of glistening brilliance and of unfettered, fathomless fields there. And so, it is truly with confidence that you can trust into your inner guidance, dear one.

You will find that your travels into the multidimensional realms will not be that which will exhaust you, rather you will be refreshed as you journey within. For the journeys are a movement into renewal and infinite possibility. Now as you hear of these things and as you hold to your inner guidance, your road will be blazed and your movement made clear. What a journey we have for you as you let in this greater and unfettered exploration! Now is the time to turn here, dear one, and so hold my hand and tread lightly as together we go forward. Never alone, dear one, truly, never alone.

— 104 —

## SYMPHONY OF WHOLENESS

Do not let your way be felt as onerous for you. A heavy hearted traveler is not a traveler who will enjoy the journey. And so it is important to find the joy of your life as you live. Now each day is a day to find that joy. And so each day is a day to look for what is there and find anew the friend who awaits to share the day with you. The joy of life is in the togetherness. Each thing that you see is a part of you. Each event is a part of you and each person is a part of your greater Wholeness. It is in recognizing the togetherness that the joy will be felt and will be experienced. Life, the movement of the Source, could never be that which is experienced alone. Life is always a journey of Oneness.

As you gain in your understanding of the interconnectedness of everything and as you learn of how each of us interpenetrates each other and each thing, you will find that joy. You will turn your attention to the others

who are a part of you and you will delight in giving them the love and the attention they call for. For you will be giving unto yourself and unto your Source. Here is the way to find that joy, dear one. Here is the way to find the Wholeness of you.

Your life is truly a movement of meaning as you let in and allow for your others to be felt as a part of you. There is only one thing going on! That one thing is the movement of the Source expressed in an infinitude of Beings and in an infinitude of movements felt as One. All is One.

That is the grandeur and the greatness of it, a symphony of the Wholeness. You are not ever alone there and it is in embracing that symphony as it ushers forth unceasingly for you that you will know of what is said here. I can tell you that we here who exist on the invisible plane but who are actively working with you, love you beyond words, dear one. We love you and we embrace you as a part of who we are. We cannot cease our efforting and our involvement with you until each and every one knows of his/her connection.

And so we are tirelessly and unfetteringly working to bring the planet into its awareness of the connection. We are working with many there, and we are bringing this news to the greater Wholeness of man/woman kind. And so the writing here is a part of the movement that is happening in many places and in many ways. This writing is a contribution from the third dimension to the greater Wholeness and it is given with the love that has inspired it. Now is the time to turn inward and listen, dear one. Now is the time to come forth and unceasingly join with your guide. We are One, now and forever. Let in and allow. Now is the time.

## THE WAY OF TRUTH

Let us begin this teaching with what could be called a connection to our Infinitude. For the connection here in the quiet place within is indeed, where we can connect to our Infinite Wholeness, who and what we are. Let this teaching be for you, a way to live that will feel natural and normal for you, as you live from this divine place of connection. Truly, you will find that you are drawn into a meaningful life there as you gain the certitude that what you are experiencing is the truth.

I can share with you that when I was there on the Earth, I had often times much that was presented to me that was given as the inviable way to live. I was presented by those who would have me be a teacher in the synagogue, the way that was foretold by the scripture there. I was given this way as that which would provide for me the road map for my life. Often I was presented with a compelling and powerful script to live out, and yet I did not find within the script, the meaning that I knew was intrinsic to living for me.

As I was confronted on a regular basis, with the way to live there, I would go inward to my Source, my Father there, and I would ask if what I heard was right for me. I would ask if what was presented to me was where my movement, my mission could be found. I then would listen with intention to what was given to me from my Father.

Here in the quiet place within, I was told of my true mission which was to free the people and to guide the people into their connection to the powerful life of inner guidance. In the words of the time, I began this mission and I was met with many who found the words to be true for them. Many listened and found within them, the spirit of truth. The followers of the inward way and of the way of freedom were then given the mission to tell

others. They were my followers or my disciples but it was truly as they listened to what was given to them *within*, that they were able to move forward, telling the news of freedom and inner guidance and life lived from spirit.

My life there was indeed, a life of listening to the inward way, the Voice of the Source of my Father, and giving out to others what I heard. This was the way I taught others and this was the news that I had to share. Each one is free to be whom and what they are as they live from the joined way. Each one has that intrinsic freedom of will and desire to be and live the truth as they find it, within.

I did let the others know of what was happening to me and many were unnerved by this. Many thought that I had abandoned the truth of life there. Many thought that I had allowed an evil one into my life. But truly the joy of living from my Source on a constant basis was where I turned for my succor and my security. I found my meaning there and I lived that meaning. My life was fulfilled as I gave out the message.

Now it is time to allow for your mind set to come into the meaning there. It is time to allow for the joined perspective there, dear one. You are not alone as you live. Truly, you are met always with your Source there. Let this teaching on *The Way of Truth* be for you, a beacon to turn to as you find your guide so lovingly there. You are not alone dear one, truly you are not alone. We are One.

## SOMETHING OF WORTH

As we begin this teaching, let us find something of worth. There is something of worth in these words written here for you. What can I tell you that will be something of worth for you? I can tell you that as you read this, you are allowing for a new beginning to be felt. As you read these words you are allowing for the very truth of life to be made known to you. These words are significant for you as you allow for them to be heard.

Now truly, you are at the threshold of change there. Your life is always that which is transformational and has as an underlying principle, *newness*, *renewal*. I can assure you that you are always moving into the newness there, dear one. Now these words are meant for you to find as meaningful. These words are meant for you to find as that which is of significance for they in fact, have what is a message of the greatest value for you.

Nowhere can you find anything which will be of more value for you. For within these words are the very fundamental truth of life. They are words that will bring you into the flow of your Source there. Now is the time to allow for the message here to be heard and so I would invite you to quiet your thinking mind set and let your mind be still. Let your consciousness be experienced as the still and quiet place *within* where the Voice for Truth can be heard. Let in dear one and allow, for indeed we are One, now and forever. Let in and allow, for indeed, this is the most worthy of messages for you. Never alone, there.

## A RECEIVING PLACE

I am with you as you live your life there. We shall explore how this could be possible in this chapter. How is it that I could be with you as you read this? How is it that I can be there for you and for all others there on the Earth plane? How is it that the One can be with the many? Let us look at how this is possible and find how guidance can exist there for you.

Many have heard my Voice, indeed the very same Voice. Many have heard and have responded to what they have experienced. There is within the very mind of you, a place where you can gain the connection. There is within the very depths of your Being, a place of connection there. In this place, which is the place within where you can find me, there is a receptor, a receiving place. And as you allow for the words to come forth, you will know what is said here.

There is a place within, where you are in contact and where you can truly relate as one would relate to a dear friend. As you gain experience coming from here you will gain the familiarity of hearing from inner guidance. You will begin to live your life from this wonderful place, from the relationship which puts you in the flow of the God stream there. You are meant to be a manifestation of your Source there. And you have available the infinite *knowing* from this Source. You are not a body unconnected to your Creator.

For always, you are meant to be a Being living and moving from your Originator. You will find that as you embrace this relationship within, the powerful and life changing connection will bring you into the perfect unfolding of your Being there. Truly, you are meant as a movement into the multidimensional worlds, dear one. You are meant to be a Being living and moving from Source and accessing all that is available to access as a *Being* from the God level. You are always meant to live from here, but you have shut this off. You have chosen, over eons of time, to self-authorize.

Now this option was always open for you and is still open for you. Why is it that this is not an appropriate way to live? Well, the way of separation is the way of a wanderer, a blind wanderer. How can you know what your true purpose and your true path is if you live as one estranged from He whom created you? How can you know of what you need to do or how you should live if you blindly go forth, basing your joy on what the culture tells you or the conditioned thinking tells you?

Truly, you are as one who is traveling a path without the slightest idea of why or where you are going. You have chosen as meaning what you have been told will provide for your needs, but you must always carry fear along with you, for your way is a way of fear and dread as the randomness of separation and the unpredictability of the separated way is lived. You are not meant to live from this place, dear one. You are not meant to live from here, ever. Now you can count on the going forward as you find that dear place of connection and the relationship so lovingly waiting there for you. I am here and I am available always for you. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

– 108 –

## FOR YOUR OWN REASONS

Let us find anew the age old truth of existence once again. Here as you abide with me and as you find your guidance you will have, for your own reasons, inner guidance. You have for your own reasons, turned here. You have chosen for your own particular reasons why this way of living your life is meaningful. No one has coerced you nor has held you at a point of collusion there.

Always, you have chosen for your own reasons. Now this is important because your coming into the Wholeness is always that which must happen from your own free will. Your coming into connection must always be because you have found it to be the most satisfying place to live from. Truly, it is only after you have become convinced that this is the way to find your forward movement that you will gain the necessary conviction that is a precursor to the movement. Your conviction is in all ways a necessary part of the movement. You must wholeheartedly want the guidance and you must invite in, dear one.

Now you can begin with a little willingness but as you turn here more and more you will feel into the deeper conviction that will be brought about by countless experiences of perfect unfolding. For you will be brought into the forward movement that feels the most satisfying for you and for all those involved whom you are engaged with in the circumstances of your life.

You will be brought into the forward movement there and you will gain the ongoing and unrefutable conviction of the truth of your life. I can assure you that you are indeed coming from the original way of living there as you partake of the stream of living waters flowing forth from your Source.

You will partake of the bounty there and you will delight in the ongoing freshness, the renewal of your life as you live it.

Your reason for joining will be the reason of your true sanity, for you will find that it is the only way to live that will feel satisfying for you. Now is the time to turn inward and abide within. Now is the time to let your ongoing flow of life be felt as that which emanates from the Source, always. You are not alone there, ever. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

– 109 –

## GREATER PART OF YOU

Now let us focus on what is important for you and will be that which will not alter the peacefulness of your life, but will bring to your life an increased dimension of experience. Truly, it is an increased dimensional experience to live from inner guidance, for inner guidance is that which issues forth from the spiritual realm of life.

Your guidance issues forth from that realm which has been called the spiritual realm and indeed, it is a place of spirit, nonmaterial existence. It is a realm of invisible, yet real existence and is a part of life there. Truly, you are living in a multidimensional universe, dear one.

Now, I can tell you these things and I can assure you that what is there is benign and nothing to be fearful of, and I can assure you that you are meant to live this way, but you will only believe me as you gain the experience there, yourself. You have been living life as a blind man. You have been living and shutting off the greater Wholeness of you. You are, indeed, much more there.

Now times are changing. People are embracing the greater Wholeness of whom and what they are and are letting in the spiritual realm. They are not only asking for guidance, they are engaging with guidance in a two way, back and forth relationship there. That is the way that life is meant to be lived. That is the way that the life experience is created to be.

Because of the entrenched way of the ego, the mind set of limitation, the part of experience, the major part, has been closed off. And for eons of time mankind has lived from this separated self. Mankind has lived from here and has suffered from the consequences of his choice. But indeed, the veil is being lifted. Even as this is being written, the veil is being let go of, and the truth of existence is making itself known to mankind.

You are in the midst of an incredible unfolding there. Truly you are indeed, in the midst of an unfolding of significance. Now you are truly able to access your guidance more easily as you embrace with intention to hear. You are able to embrace your multidimensional nature and you now can reap the benefits of living from here.

The joy of letting go into the relationship is truly significant. The peace and the trust you will develop as you live from here is indeed, the way you are meant to live there. Innocently living and following from the higher planes. It is you! It is who you are! You are indeed meant to live this way, dear one. Now enjoy the adventure as you embark on the ever unfolding relationship there. We are One, now and forever.

## WE ARE READY

It is time for *a new beginning* there. It is time to begin your life as you were meant to be. As the mind set of limitation, the colluded way is let go of, and as each one begins to experience the truth of his/her inner guidance, there will be a remarkable transformation on the three dimensional plane. For there will be an increased allowing of the multidimensional nature of life to be experienced.

As the veil is lifted and as many live from the way of the joined perspective, life will take on a quality of newness to experience not felt before. And mankind will usher in the influence and the influx of the Intelligent Source of his reality. Now will come a time of remarkable changes there and there will be felt always, the awareness that what is transpiring is part of the unfolding that the Source has in mind, a continual unfolding and a continual opening to the greater panoply of universal existence.

We are ready to be brought into the truth of our planetary existence. We are a part of a gargantuan unfolding there. A part of an unfolding of true brilliance in its majesty and in its scope of magnitude. Truly, the scope of the involvement is so far beyond what can be imagined, that the immensity can only be inferred here. Now you will take in all of this and you will delight in this knowing of the greater Wholeness of you. For you will be able to let go of the pettiness and the mind set of separateness at last.

You will see that the letting go is in all ways a precursor into the experience and so you will joyfully let in the expanding awareness of what is there for you. You will delight in what is there and you will joy in the journey of life. This news is for you a place to embrace for it is news of the most far reaching kind there.

Now you will find that the life you live will fall into place there and will be felt as that which is able to be released into the life flow, the stream of

existence like never before. You will trust into, and you will joy in the journey like never before. The ego will be released and you will see how life has been limited by this baggage which has held you so bound there.

Now is the time to release into the flow of the multidimensional way, and allow for your guide to be known to you. The majesty and the mystery of life will be felt, dear one, and you will rejoice as you embrace it there. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

— 111 —

## IT IS WITHIN

Let us begin this teaching with a verse that I will share with you. Let us begin this teaching with what was for me a meaningful message as I lived there. Truly these words which I spoke often, were for me, that which was truly important. You see, I often times needed to hear what these words had for me. I often times needed to hear these words, for I was at a place in my life where I was unsure of how to proceed. And so I was searching for the way there. I turned often to my Father and in the times that I heard these words, they were meaningful to me.

Deep within the heart of me,  
Where life is quiet and still,  
I find therein, a part of me,  
Which loves me and which will,

Bring to the very heart of me,  
A peace which there can still,  
The cries of fear outside of me,  
From ones whom clamors will,

Find solace in the joy that comes,  
And gives to them that will,  
The way to live and find the means,  
To gather what will fill,

The hearts, the minds, the souls of them,  
With peace and guided will,  
To live their lives as meant to live,  
And as the ones who will,

Bring forth the truth of what is there,  
For all to find within,  
And serve the means to greater end,  
As One, held forth, therein.

This verse was truly a verse of significance, for it was said to me or heard by me when I was reaching out. I felt that the message of peace which it gave to me was important there. Now you may find that you are met with the love of your Maker, as you turn inward. You are met with the love of your Maker and you are always joined with there. I would encourage you to listen, dear one, as you let your mind set of illusion be released. You are not alone as you live. As this verse states, it is in turning inward that the way is made clear. It is always in turning within to your inner guidance that the way is made clear to you. Now is the time to quiet your thinking and come into the clear place. I am with you, dear one. Never alone there, truly, never alone.

– 112 –

## THE LOVE IS ALWAYS THERE

You are met with the love of your Maker there. In this teaching we will focus on what the love of your Maker will bring to you, as this love is transforming in all ways. First let me share with you, that the love of your Maker is always there. It is not a sometime thing to be let go of by your Source, nor to imbue you with only as you have been good or have followed some externally dictated code of ethics. No, instead your Maker has for you always, this remarkable love which is the very substrate of you there.

Love is so life changing and provides such a balm as you are faced with the dissonance of your ego dynamics which are intent on undermining your peace. The love of your Maker is so healing for you. Now as you are faced with the constant barrage of ego insinuations and undermining strategies, you will turn for an answer to your inner guidance and you will find it.

Here is the place to turn as you are torn apart and undermined time and time again by the ego which is always insinuating itself. You must remember that you are never alone there and you will never need to face the life you are living alone. Always are you joined, dear one.

Now I can tell you that you are joined with the love of your Maker and I can tell you that this love is a healing balm, but truly you must learn and practice your accessing this marvelous flow of living love. You see, over the eons you have shut out the *knowing* of this love and you have felt that it was outside of you. You have felt that you must exhibit some kind of worthy behavior to access this balm.

Now the truth of things here is that you are never held apart as a result of your behavior. Always, your behavior is a result of what you had thought

was right for you at the time and always you were coming from the point of separation. Now as you begin to live your life as one joined with the infinite knowing which is your birthright, you will find the accessing of the living, flowing, healing stream of unconditional love there, ready to turn to always.

What a comfort to know that the chaos and the confusion the ego throws out at you can be let go of and replaced with the truth of whom and what you are. You can find this peace, dear one. Now is the time to turn inward and find this peace and this love which is the truth of you. I am here for you and I do have love of the most far reaching and transforming kind there for you. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

— 113 —

### WHY, WHY, AGAIN?

There is much to relate to you in these pages and so let us proceed in this teaching with what you have as the very substrate of your existence. Let us find that which is there within the very heart and soul of each one there. There is within you the presence of what could be called energy, which has as its meaning the will of your Source. You have, as the very substrate of you, the will of your Originator. Each one has a meaning there, that is given to that one from the Source, the Father of All That Is.

Now this meaning which imbues each one and is the substrate of that one is always that which has as its underlying and irrevocable essence the movement of living love. All things are held in this energy of living love. Now as you find this energy, which is the truth of you to be there, you will delight in this, dear one. And you will feel into this love as one would bask in the glow of the warm sunshine after a cold winter. You will bask in the glow of this love for it will feel so vitalizing and so refreshing and life affirming for you.

All will come into perfect order as you allow for this energy of life giving love to flow through you. You can access this delightful flow of energy as you quiet your conditioned thinking and open up to it. For truly it is there and it is holding you in its unbounded and everlasting presence.

We have talked about this love in many teachings in these books and we have given you the way to access the bliss within, and you may ask why, why again? Why, why again? Well the simple reason is this. The message is necessary because of the tremendous closing off that mankind has put in place throughout millennia. There is a need to say these things again and again and to reinforce unceasingly to you who abide on the three dimensional plane, the truth of these words. And so it is with the intention of one who wants to give to his beloved the truth of life and the gift of life that these words are repeatedly given to you.

Truly, there is no greater thing for you to hear than that you have love, healing, life affirming love and inner guidance available for you. That is the answer and that is the reason. Now as I have invited you before, come again into the quiet place, dear one and let my love for you be felt. Come again here and together, let us uncover the truth of whom and what you are. Never alone there dear one, truly, never alone.

## HELD AT BAY

I have for you a message of uncomplicated simplicity. Simplicity is indeed what is the message for you and simplicity is the way to view your life. For it is a simple matter to find the meaning of life, dear one. Simple, but indeed taking dedication and taking what could be called perseverance there. For the simple message of connection is covered over with what could be called a complexity of the most gargantuan and complex of ego dynamics, penetrating the entire mind set of man/woman kind there.

Now the mask of complexity which holds you at bay from your truth is a mask of illusion and is made up of what could be called strategies, and trickeries to fool you into thinking that you are indeed, a separate one, and that you have autonomy or isolation as the truth of you. Now indeed, this is the greatest of hoaxes to play on each one for this hoax which has held you in the grasp of the confines of the delusional mind set, is made up of patterns and pathologies foisted on you as you have allowed for the buildup of such a network of conspiracy and lies to penetrate through you.

You have been held at bay from the truth of you and you have let your life be lived as that which is founded in fear and fixed on annihilation. And so you are trapped in the mind set of what is certainly a mire to be let go of and to free yourself from, dear one. My motive, my message and my mission is truly to free you from this delusional and terrifying life of separation that you have been so thoroughly entrenched in for many lifetimes there.

But I can assure you that times are changing, and that what you have thought was the truth of you is now being forgone there. You are coming into a time of increased penetration from the transcendent, the fourth dimensional reality of whom and what you are. You have been held as one

apart, but now you are learning of your connection and of the truth of who and what you are. You are much more! The penetration into the limitation which you have felt is being experienced on a monumental scale there, and as the truth of whom and what you are makes its way into the consciousness of every one, you will feel at last, the freedom from the constraints of the separated way. Let in and allow, dear one, for indeed, you are ready to find anew the simple truth of you. We are One.

– 115 –

## THE CORRECT WAY TO LIVE

Let us attune our minds to the place within where there is for us a relationship of ongoing significance. Let us find that we have within us a friend who loves us and who is always there for us. Now these words are indeed significant for you and they are words which are relevant to your life. As you gain the necessary skills or intention to hear and as you practice on a regular basis, you will hear from your guide.

Now this is the truth of things, dear one. And so it is with the utmost sincerity that I urge you to come into the quiet place within and let your conditioned thinking go. Ask in the humble way a lover asks a loved one to make him/her self known to you. Now you will need to be aware of subtle indications. For your guidance will not shout out at you, neither will your guidance be an intrusion. Gently, will you hear and gently, will you gain the *knowing* that you are indeed abided with.

Now that does not mean that what you hear will be imaginary, but your ego will attempt to have you think that what you hear is imaginary and so you will have to not let your biases, your lifelong conditioning dissuade you from your earnest involvement here. It will be in the repeated and ongoing involvement that you will gain the needed verification that this is

the truth of your life there. You must truly let your life be one of ongoing and ever present openness to what is coming forth within.

And so, it is wise to stay with the process each day for some time. As you gain the familiarity of the relationship you will not need to allow for as much time for you will hear more plainly and more often.

Now of all the things that you could do in your life, learning to access your inner guidance is indeed, the most important there. Now is the time to let your life be felt as connected to the greater Wholeness. Now is the time to allow for your mind set of illusion to be released from you. Let this teaching on the correct way to live, be felt as the truth of you. We are One, dear one, we are One.

~ 116 ~

## YOU HAVE HEARD

Let us look this day at something of import for you. For indeed, you are met there with a way to live that is of the utmost importance for you. Now I can tell you that what I am going to tell you is of the utmost importance but it will be as you absorb the words and take them into your Being that you will *know* of the importance there for you.

It is truly with the greatest joy that I share these words for you and it is truly with the delight of a true friend that they are given. For it is a delight to be with you here as you read this and it is delight to open to you the door of truth there. Simply put, the important news for you is that you are much more! You are much more than you have been led to believe, dear one. Truly, you are indeed much more there.

Now these words are significant for you, for they are words that hold within them the ongoing truth of life. You are a part of the Infinite Wholeness and indeed have that Wholeness to access and to live from. Your Maker did not leave you alone and isolated there. Truly, you are held in the Mind of your Maker and you are abided with by your Source.

Did you know that you have the intelligence of the universe available to you? Did you know that you have the Infinite Love of the Source available to you? Did you know that you are not separate from that love and that intelligence, ever? Now you may ask, how is it that I have not felt the Allness, the love and the intelligence? We can tell you that always, it has been there for you, and always you have had the capacity to access this. But you have been led to believe, by a wily and cunning set of strategies and a culture that is intent on you not knowing the truth of you. You have been led down a path of a made up understanding of the truth of you.

Now you are at the point where you are opening up. You and many more are at the point where you are hearing of the ongoing truth of whom and what you are. The veil is thinning, dear one. Truly, the veil of the separated way is thinning. You are on the verge of a great awakening there. What wonderful words are these for you, for they will usher in the very evolutionary next step for you and for your planet.

For you are at a point where you are ready to embrace fully the truth of the multidimensional nature of whom and what you are. And so the news of import has been given to you and you have heard. I would encourage you to allow for them to come forth fully dear one, and not fend against them. You are One there, now and forever. Let in and allow for indeed we are One.

## MIND OF YOUR ORIGINATOR

There is much for you to bring to the life you are living. Truly, there is much there for you to find as you let your life be aligned with the truth of you. This alignment, which happens in the place of conscious awareness, is indeed for you, significant there. When we speak of alignment, we are talking about what could be called a decision to let the conditioned thinking go, which is what you are used to experiencing and which has brought you into the separation there.

Your conditioning or enculturation is truly that which has brought you into the place of incongruence with whom and what you are. For you have been taught much that is calculated to continue the investment in the status quo and the ego dynamics which are so apparent from the enculturated way.

Now this way is indeed that which is what is depriving you of gaining access to your greater Wholeness. You must undo the conditioning, the limitations, that you have created over lifetimes of self authorizing. These barriers or walls of separation are disguised as that which is open minded, but indeed, they are closed minded, for they have shut out the very fundamental truth of the existence of you and of mankind.

The very existence and ongoing survival can truly only be had as you gain the knowing, the knowledge of whom and what you are. You are much more there! You are indeed a direct child, a direct inheritor of your Source there. You are not separate from that Source and you have that intelligence and that love available which brought you here in the first place. You are held in the Mind of your Originator, dear one. Even as you read this, you are held in the Mind of your Originator.

I can tell you that you are now at a point where you are allowing for your greater Wholeness to be felt as never before. You are allowing for the

possibility that the guidance you are hearing is real. You are allowing for the fact and the ongoing involvement from your guidance and you are delighting in this as you now know that life is much more than has been proclaimed to you. Life is indeed, much more than the narrow and confining understanding you have had.

I can share with you that you are coming into a time of greatly increased letting go and letting God. Truly, you are now at the point where the words here will make sense to you as never before. Let in and allow, dear one. The alignment of you with your greater Wholeness is happening now. Invite in and enjoy, we are indeed One.

— 118 —

## THE MEASURE OF THE MERGER

What we will discuss in this chapter will be for you news of incredible worth. For as you listen to the words here and as you invite in your inner knowing, you will truly feel that you have come into the very fundamental truth of your life there. Now as you begin to understand that your life is truly much more than you have thought in the past and as you begin to experience your inner guidance, you will find that your life will take on a meaning that you never thought possible there. Your life will take on a meaning for you and you will relax into the flow of your life like never before.

You see, dear one, what you are involved in here is the complete reversal of what you had thought. What you are involved in is the way to live that has been shut out for eons and has caused the mind set of separation and the subsequent and horrendous perturbations of what reality truly is. But times are changing there. Truly, as the mind set of limitation is allowed to dissipate and as the forward movement is felt, there will be a releasing of the way of separation. There will be a releasing and a relinquishing of the mind set that has held you trapped in ignorance there.

Now the times are right for this change and as you yourself let in, the old will dissipate and the new will be what will be felt. Truly, it is time to allow for this dear one. Now as we turn inward and as we hear what we are meant to hear let us not hesitate, but joyfully and with the greatest anticipation let us turn here. For indeed, the adventure of the joined perspective cannot be matched ! For this way of living life is the way of your Source and will usher in for you the truly creative and fulfilling way.

What would you say if I told you that the way of the joined perspective will bring to you bounteous and beautiful unfoldings there for you? What would you say if I told you that in the joined perspective you will feel the relationship of the most profound implications there for you? Would you not eagerly embrace this? Would you not with sustained and persistent intention turn here? I am telling you that indeed these things are yours as you listen, dear one. I am with you and I do love you. You are entering your true sanity as you embrace fully your life there. Let in and allow and joy in the journey. Now let this teaching on *The Measure Of The Merger* be embraced. We are One there, now and forever more.

– 119 –

## ENJOY THE RIDE

It is time to think anew. It is time to think about what you are doing with your consciousness, for indeed you have allowed your mind set to be an undisciplined part of your being. You have allowed your mind set to range forward unbridled and unbridged there. Now is the time to find the way to carry your mind set, your consciousness there, that will bring to you the benefits of increased attention. You have been told that you are a free-willed being and so you have allowed for the thinking processes to range outward into the world seeking always for new and uncharted arrangements of what you have thought was necessary to bring your life into the mind set of goal setting and accomplishment.

You have allowed your thinking mind set to forage into the visible realms, seeking to enlarge and extend by acquiring what you thought you have not had.

Now this way of using your consciousness, your mind set, has not been truly the way your consciousness was created to be used. For you have never been taught that you could access your way from the inward life. You have not been taught that you have a repository of know how *within*. Truly, you have not been taught that you have a relationship of magnificence right with you always. For you have been taught that which would hold you hostage to a world where the control is with others there. You have been taught that you must abide by a certain way of living to further your life and the fulfillment of your life.

Now the results have not always been bad for you and indeed you have felt a measure of comfort in living this way. But I can tell you that you have sold out your birthright as you have shut out the joined perspective or have relegated it to the place of little consequence in your life. Truly, as you have shut out the cojoined perspective, you have shut out the very essence of what life is meant for you there. You have shut out the will of your Source for you. Truly, you have shut out the will of your Source and you have shut out the ongoing input from your Wholeness.

Truly, you are much more than you have thought. Now is the time to allow for your full inheritance to be felt. Now is the time to bring in the unbridled thought processes of your consciousness and harness your mind to your Source, your Creator, your inner guidance so lovingly there for you. Let in, dear one, and enjoy the ride of your life, as you lean into the inner *knowing* from your Source. You are not alone there, and you are not left abandoned there to fend for yourself, unattended. We are with you always. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## I AM WITH YOU

I am with you as you live your life there. I am with you, dear one. Together through the mine fields and the pitfalls of life, I am with you there. We are connected eternally and we are joined in the ongoing unfolding of your life.

Now you can say that you are involved in a grand unfolding for indeed, you are carrying out the will of your Source. Your life is a part of the grand unfolding of the universe and it is a part of this great and mighty symphony of love. Your life is truly meant to be felt as a part of a universal happening there. For you are connected in a multidimensional way that has been shut off from your understanding there. But times are changing. Much has transpired to bring to bear on your planet, the energy of the cleansing of the illusion of separation. Much has unfolded that will usher in the time of a *new beginning*.

Now these words are important for you to incorporate into your mind set, for they will allow for your awakening to the truth of them. As you embrace what you hear and as you allow for the possibility that this is true, you will let your openness bring into your consciousness the will of your Source there, and you will turn your mind set inward and listen with the intention to hear.

Now will come the remarkable and miraculous unfolding of life there. You will bring into your life the love that will set all things right. You will find that this love is of such magnificence that you will no longer harbor the suspicion that what you are hearing is a made up thing, a thing of imagination. You will know as the certainty gained from countless experiences is felt.

Now will come a time of the great and radical shifting of your planet to its newness, its awareness of its Oneness in the great planetary unfolding. The time will usher in a peaceful and sustained period of stability, and love felt as the concern for all is held as the highest value. Let in and allow, dear one, for indeed, we are One.

~ 121 ~

## TRUTH MUST COME FORTH

It is time to usher in what could be called a harbinger of truth. It is time to allow for the newness of whom and what you are to come into the consciousness of each one. For it has been held away from you but now will claim its rightful place in your life. Held away from you is what can be called the very truth of your existence there. Now this separation has not been allowed to continue unendlessly, for the very truth of you must come forth as the intention it was created for. The very truth of you must come forth and claim its rightful place in your life.

For truth will follow its intention. You see, you are meant to live from the perspective of one who knows his rightful place in the universal scheme/design of things. You are meant to live your life as one who can claim his/her place in the unfolding creation of the Source there. Your life is meant to be that which is a manifestation of the Prime Mover, always. And, indeed you have a connection to the Designer, always. You have not been placed on a planet to fend for yourself without a way to connect. You have not been placed there to suffer the consequences of the way of separation, ever. For you were meant to carry with you the direct and always available way to live there.

Now times are changing and times are bringing to bear on your planet what is necessary for this truth to come forth. For the energy that is cleansing your planet is coming forth and allowing your consciousness to bring

to you the way always, to live. I can tell you that when I lived on the earth plane, I knew that the way that I had been instructed to live, could not be the way that would bring to the people of the planet the correct way, ever. For I had been taught rules and regulations from authority other than the authority of *inner knowing*.

I had been taught that following the churches and the written word were always meant as the divine way to live. But when I turned inward to my Source, my Father, I knew that I had a direct connection to my Father there. I knew that I could turn here and that I would be given what I needed to *know* in my life. This was crucial to my unfolding there and it brought me into the gifting which I had come there to give. It was as I allowed for the words and the love to be heard and felt, that I was able to give the gift of love to the planet Earth.

Now I am still working with you, dear one. I am still working diligently to bring about the cleansing of the layer of illusion of the world. I am with you now and forever more. Turn here and join with the intention to hear. I am with you now and forever. We are One.

## JOURNEY IS NOW GUIDED

Let us focus our attention on what will bring you into the movement of your life that will be most fulfilling there for you. Truly, as you abide within and as you listen with the intention of hearing you will bring the flow of life lovingly into play there. For it is in listening with the intention of hearing the movement of your inner knowing, that you will most easily and wonderfully live there.

Now you have lived your life as one who is traveling without a destiny or an end point. You have embarked on a journey in your life and have followed what you have thought would bring you the greatest happiness there. You have looked at what the life experience has to offer and as you have been taught, you have listened and you have chosen. But your journey has been guided by what could be called misleading or misguided and often falsely held beliefs about what will truly provide happiness there. You have been given a false set of values and you have not known of the devastating consequences of following such empty and life negating values there. Truly, you have been sold a bill of goods which will only lead you to death and decay.

Now your life is not meant to be lived this way, dear one. Truly, your life is meant to be lived in relationship with your Maker always. For you are a part of that Source expressing and are not separate from the divine and only Source there is. Your journey into the life of the separated way was an experience you chose and it was an experience that was not inherently evil, but the choice to live from separation was a choice that left out the very heart of what living is meant to be. For it left out the way to live there and the way to find the meaning of life there.

Your life is meant to be felt as a movement of meaning, dear one. Now as you hear of this and as you learn of your inner guidance that resides there with you, you will relish in what you hear and you will truly find that you are experiencing something profoundly significant for you. Let in and allow, for indeed now is the time to live from this joined perspective. We are One, dear one, truly we are One.

– 123 –

## YOU HAVE A LIFELINE

There is much to learn of here. Let this teaching bring you what is new as you find that you are being guided so lovingly there. Truly, what you will find as you learn of your inner guidance which is there for you to turn to, is what is the lifeline to the transcendent there. Truly, you have this lifeline, dear one.

Now you can say that what is said here is indeed, not that which you have been taught. You have thought that your life was not truly connected in a way that is accessible to you on an ongoing basis and you have thought that your life was an arrangement of happenstance occurrences which you had selected to some degree, but also what had been put in place by the random acts of others there. And so you feel that you must truly learn to adjust to the pressures and the circumstances that have confronted you. You have felt that you have had to learn strategies to stay afloat and to stay balanced there. You have been given techniques for letting yourself be relaxed and you have been given ways to cope with the challenges in your life.

Now these have provided some means of help for you. But truly, they have not given you what is important for you. They have not given you the means to live a life of joyousness there. Truly, you are meant to live a life of joyousness and completeness, fulfilled and meaningful for you.

Your life is a movement of the Source there and it is in coming into the connection with your inner guidance that you will most lovingly learn of this reality of the truth of you. For you will find that your life will take on a meaning that will be profound for you. Truly, you are called on to live your life in connection always. I am with you here, dear one. You are not alone through the hardships that have befallen you. You are not alone there.

Now let your mind turn inward and let your consciousness be turned to the quiet *within*. Let in and ask in the way of a gentle and open one. You will feel into the connection there and you will marvel at what is lovingly guiding you. You are not alone there ever. We are One now and forever. Let in and allow, dear one. I am with you there now and forever. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

— 124 —

## YOU HAVE ALLOWED

We are ready to begin *a new beginning* and we are ready to bring to the world the news of connection as we have found that you are ready to receive what you have longed for and have now opened up to. For you have allowed for the mind set of connection to be increased and you have allowed for the guidance and the connection to be mightily experienced there.

We here, who have wanted our own to know the greater Wholeness of which each one is a part, have now been able to penetrate through to you as you have asked and as you have searched there, you have found that there is more to you than what you have been conditioned to experience. There is more of you to be felt there in the way you were meant to live. For you are at a point where you are ready to receive with openness and you are ready to experiment with the intention of a seeker there. Now is the time to let your life open up, dear one. Now is the time to let your life be felt as is meant, to let the transcendent usher forth.

Now you have felt that your life was truly a random and chance undertaking and you have felt that your life was an undertaking which was dependent on the trained and educated experiences which your culture has told you is necessary to experience the fullness of your life, the wholeness of you. You have been told that as you follow the enculturated way you will benefit and you will have the satisfaction which is promised you in the society you live in.

But I am here to tell you that you have been instructed in the ways of separation there. You have been instructed in the ways of the mind set of limitation and you have been instructed in the ways of the wily and cunning ego dynamic which always has as its motive to undermine your peace. For you have been taught that which is antithetical to your true being there. You have been taught that which is antithetical to the understanding of the truth of you.

Now you are not alone there, dear one. Truly, you are not alone to decipher what is true and what is not, for you have a friend there who is available for you to turn to and to live from. This friend is invested in your connection to guidance and to the awakening to the truth of you there. You are not alone as you live, neither are you separate. I am with you always.

Now as you hear this, I would invite you to quiet your thinking mind set and listen with the intention of one who seeks the way. Listen with intention and let your life unfold as it is meant to unfold in the way your Maker would have you live. Let in and allow dear one, for indeed, we are One.

## READY TO RECEIVE

There is now for you an increased understanding of what you can truly have as a way to find the ongoing movement of your being there. The understanding of the ongoing truth of you is real my friend and is available for you. For it is as you gain in the understanding of your life and the purpose you incarnated here you will have the way to proceed in your life.

Now the way of the transcendent is the way of each one who has incarnated here, but it is as each one comes into the understanding and lives and moves from that place that the remarkable and transformational life on your planet will happen. Each one who is responding to the truth of life and is responding to the ongoing unfolding of life in the way that they were created are now ready to receive that life there. Each one who has found that they are open to hear, can hear and can move to the Voice for Truth within.

You are ready to access this Voice, dear one, and you are ready to gain the understanding so necessary to your life as you live. Truly, it is as you find that you have let your life be accompanied by the One who abides there, will you learn of the joy of the joined perspective in all things. You will feel right about your life and you will relish in the new found truth of your life. Let in dear one, and allow, for you are now ready to have as the undeniable reality of your existence the love of your Source and the abiding with of your Source always. You are from that Source and you emanate and issue forth always from the Mind, the infinite and transcendent Mind of the Source.

We are a Wholeness, dear one. We who exist here for you on the invisible plane have for you a wonderful life to live and a life that will in all ways be a life of ongoing movement for you into the greater multidimensional realms

of existence. You are much more, always. Let your life be felt as a movement into the relationship with the One who is there for you and as you let your thinking dynamics be replaced with the mindset of the joined perspective, you will find anew the truth of you. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

– 126 –

## LESSON ON INTENTION

As we begin this teaching let us focus on what your intention is as you have now learned that you have indeed, inner guidance available. Let us focus with intention here, for indeed, that is what is necessary for you to find your mission there.

Your intention is not an incidental thing, for your intention is truly what will herald in the meaning, the purpose for your incarnation here. Your intention must be to turn to inner guidance always. For it is as you open up to what is coming forth that you will gain what is necessary for you to move lovingly forward there.

Your intention can be said to be the lubricant or the oil that will smooth the path, the opening into the flow of the divine guidance you will receive. Your intention can be said to be the agent of conveyance of the vehicle of the intelligence which will usher forth furtively as you bring to bear on each and every situation or element of your life, this guidance.

Now truly these words are meant for you to incorporate into your life for they are words of great significance there. As you bring your intention to connect in all that you do you will have the means to hear and to follow there. Let in and allow as you live, for indeed you are meant to be one who comes always from the greater Wholeness of whom and what you are. As this lesson on intention closes you may carry with you this truth. *My intent is to attend to guidance and with intention will I live .*

## GO FORWARD, KNOWING

I am with you as you live your life there. No words are more important than these. For it is as you discover the relationship with your guidance and with your inner *knowing*, that is a connection to the Allness of you, that you will move forward with the confident knowing that you are not alone ever and that you have as your Source the way of the transcendent, the intelligence of the universe.

As you confidently go forward knowing that you are always held in the arms, the crucible of love, you will find opening for you new ways to live, for you will have let go of the fear of isolation and the fear of rejection which hampers much of the creative and life enhancing potential there.

Truly, as you live out of the fear that holds you in the grip of its paralyzing and life diminishing hold, you have let your true unfolding be held at bay and have lived a life of security and caution hemmed in by the barriers that have created such an isolated state. You have been educated and have been conditioned to this and you have truly been paralyzed in your movements there, living limitation and the repetition of ways that have proved so deadening to you.

I can tell you that times are changing. You are ready to open up to the more of you that is there, ready to embrace the Whole of you and ready to give to the world the gifts that you have to give. For it is in giving to the world your gifts that you will find the joy and the happiness there. It is in giving to the world the gifts that you can find the meaning that will be so life fulfilling for you.

Your life is that which issues forth from your Source dear one, and it is a life that has as its meaning the giving of love to all that it encounters. Your life is held in the love and issues forth from the love of your Maker there. The love which holds you is truly the sustenance of your existence

and it is as you express this love that the flow of life happens in the way of fulfillment there for you. You can be assured that as you open up to this love you will embark on a journey into the mission that you have incarnated there to fulfill.

For your life is meant to be one in which you bring the energies of the transcendent to play and you bring the unique gifts which you were endowed with to play in your life. Each one has a gift of magnificence to bring to the world. Each one has gifts to share that are like none other. And so it is truly as you embrace heartily the truth of this and as you open up to receive that you will give the gifts you have. Let in and allow dear one, for indeed, you are ready to receive. I am with you always and will not abandon you there. Let in and allow for indeed we are One.

– 128 –

## NO SWEETER WORDS

Truly available am I, for you. Truly there for you and truly there to embrace is for you a friend who loves you, always. What sweeter words could I tell you than these? Truly, the life changing meaning of these words for you, cannot be overestimated. For indeed, they hold the key to live there and they hold the very way that life is meant to be experienced.

Now they are words of the greatest significance for you and they are words that are of the most far reaching in their implications for your life there. As you gain the knowhow to access this friend, you will delight in the companionship of One who not only loves you with an unbounded love but One who can provide for you all that you need to live there as you learn to access your divine intelligence and your *know-how* which is there for you.

There for you to access, as you gain experience in this, is a pathway to the transcendent plane of existence which is the plane or the station of divine intelligence and divine love felt always as a part of who you are.

But you can hear these words a thousand times and you can repeat them to yourself and to others, but they mean nothing if you do not have the reality, the truth of them as living in your life. You must learn to access and you must learn to trust into the truth of what is said here.

For it is only as you embark on the journey of togetherness that you will have the verification that they are indeed, correct. And so it is time to embark on your journey to significance there. It is time to start anew what was lost but now is there to be found and lived from. I am with you, dear one. I am with you and I will not abandon you there in the land of separation, lost and alone and blind as you live. No, I will never abandon you but you must reach out to me to hold my hand.

You must ask to make my presence known to you and you must desire that we connect. I cannot force myself on you neither can I manipulate you into joining. It is always a free-willed experience and it is always that which is offered as a gift for you. You must truly desire to live from the transcendent and to find the true way, the original way of living there. Now you are ready to begin the journey without end and you are ready to let your life unfold into the ongoing truth of these words. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## AWAKEN, FOR YOU ARE READY

Awaken to inner guidance! Awaken to your truth and let your life be a movement of your Source, always. Truly, I can tell you that you are much more than you have been led to believe. Now as I have spoken here to you in a way that can be said to resonate with authority and with assurance and as I have put before you a strong and forthright statement about the fundamental truth of your existence, you will ask of yourself, how is it that if indeed, my fundamental nature is to be guided and my fundamental essence is from a Creator, I have felt alone here and I have felt filled with the pain of life as it has unfolded on this Earth? How is it that if I am a created being and I have guidance available I am challenged and perplexed along life's way?

Well, dear one, you have been taught so much that has been erroneous and has led you into the mind set of isolation and containment as you have lived. You have been given a set of guidelines from your culture that truly are a fallacy and are not reliable in their obvious shortcomings and their blatant call to listen to authority.

Now you may say that you are living in a world where playing the game is necessary, for you are living in a world where the rules of the game are set and the rewards are for those who play it as a true game player. How could you give up the game of life as you have been taught and still survive there?

Well, dear one, I can tell you that the call is to open the door of curiosity a bit and explore. You can take all the time you need to uncover your truth, the truth of life, and you can continue on with the charade as long as you live. But truly, you will be missing out on the great potential and the far reaching implications for your life as you do so limit it. I can tell you that

if you allow for a tiny bit of curiosity to come forth and if you abandon your certainty that you know what is right and allow for the possibility that there is more to explore, you will be given the verification that will propel you onward. Do not fear here. What you are exploring is not harmful for you and is not anything that will cause you to become off balance there.

No, instead you will be coming into sanity that will be grounding for you and will feel normal for you. Natural, normal and completely safe will be your experience, for it is the way you are meant to live there. Let your life unfold with the curiosity of one who would allow for a greater experience to be had. Now is the time, dear one, I am with you there. Awaken, for you are ready.

~ 130 ~

## MOVEMENT OF LOVE

You are meant as a movement of love. As we look at what this means for you, let me assure you that it is what you can truly count on as the truth of you. You see, dear one, you are a direct movement of your Source there. You are a direct movement of the presence of living love.

Now this means that you have as your fundamental meaning, love made manifest! You have as that which is of the very essence of you, love. Love, which is an energy that brings all into perfect order there is how your Creator has designed the movement of life, and the matrix of life can be said to be held as the matrix of love. Love is an energy and love is a meaning that holds all as its own. Love holds all as that which expresses the will of the Source there.

I can assure you that you are held in the Mind of your Source always and that you have not left your original place. You are held there and have always been held there, dear one. You have left your place of origination only as you have built up, over eons of time, a mind set, a thinking pattern which has brought you into separation.

But times are changing. Times are truly changing there. You are held always as that which is the movement of your Creator, with all that your Creator has as a part of you. What a wonderful thing for you to hear and what a wonderful thing to share there! Now you are not ever without access to this larger Wholeness of you and you are never held apart for that would be as if one were holding apart his own body, his own mind, to be separated, cut off. This is not how you are meant to live and this is not what you are created to experience. No, rather you are always the movement of your Source expressing as love. Let your life flow forth unceasingly and let your experience verify to you that you are not alone there ever. I am with you and I love you without end. That is the truth, dear one, that is forever, the truth.

— 131 —

## NO GREATER LOVE

No greater love is there to be found than the love which is ready and available for you within the very heart of you. Here, in the recesses of your Mind in that place of transmittal is a love that is unbounded there for you. Now you will find that as you learn of this love and the transforming power of this love, you will feel into the joy of a Being moving to and living from this all abiding love.

Can you imagine a love that is felt as complete safety? A love that moves you with confidence felt as complete protection and security, not a thing missing and not a thing lacking in life? This is how you are meant to live dear one. This is the way to live there. Truly, you have this as your birth-right to experience, for it is the way of one who knows of his/her origination and of his/her destiny.

It is the way of one who has found his /her truth, his/her companionship and his/her center of unfolding there. The confidence of one who lives

from his/her Source is a confidence born of experience and born of countless times of turning inward and living from the joined perspective.

As the experiences bear out the perfect unfolding and as the movement is trusted into, each one will bring the confidence that is truly the normal way to live. For as you learn of the safety and the complete fortification of experience, as you understand that you are truly spiritually abided with, you will no longer search the three dimensional world for completion, for goal setting and for furthering your identification there.

You will have found the meaning of your life and you will live from that meaning. Now you are truly at a point where you are accessing your inner guidance more and more. You are at a point where you are leaning into your Wholeness and you are waking up to the truth of life there. You are not alone as you live, ever.

Let your life unfold for you as you live ever anew and let the life giving experience of connection be felt as the joy of life. Ever together are we dear one, and ever bound in the love of our Source. Let this teaching on *No Greater Love* be felt as the truth there. Never alone and always joined are we.

## CLOUD IS BEING LIFTED

As we begin this writing there is news of great significance there. We, who exist on the spiritual dimension of life are working diligently to arouse those who are still sleeping to wake up to the truth of life there. We, who are existing on the spiritual level are indeed, involved in bringing your dimension into the greater awareness of its Wholeness, its multidimensional nature.

As this writing begins there is much that is transpiring there which will prove to be transforming for your planet. The entrenchment of eons is dissipating and the true awareness of what is available is being made known to you. Now these words are of the greatest significance and they are of the most far reaching importance as they hold within them the truth of life there.

Each one who resides on your level is one who exists in a multidimensional way and who has chosen to come to Earth to bring a gift, a mission to those who are here. Each one who has chosen has decided to work for the Wholeness, the far reaching and most important mission that is to be had.

For those of us who exist on the spiritual plane cannot be complete, dear one, without you coming into the fold. We cannot be complete without you joining with us. You complete us and as you knowingly become aware of this, we can experience you. Without you, we are lonely. Without you, we are empty and we long to hold all as our own.

You see, even though you could never be other than a part of us, for eons you have chosen to ignore this. For eons you have chosen to live from separation and you have built a defense system that believes it is separate and apart.

You have built a defense system which knows not of its origination and of its Source, and the consequential life of separation has been firmly implanted with all its corruption on your planet.

Now the cloud of the illusionary way is being lifted! What wonderful news this is. For the clouds will dissipate and the shining truth of life will come forth. Joy will be felt! An intelligent movement will be experienced as light shines on the minds and hearts of all.

Now is the time to release your separateness. Now is the time to find the supreme relationship and now is the time to delight in what is the most important and transforming news you could ever hear. Let in, dear one, and let your life be radiantly lifted into its natural state. You are not alone there ever. We are, indeed, One.

— 133 —

## JOY WILL BE FELT

Now, as never before there is reason for joy there. Now, as at no other time, there is reason for the glad and renewing energy of joy as it is felt there. For now, as at no other time there is the deliberate and unrelenting releasing of the illusionary mind set of life. Now, as at no other time there is a dissipation of the collusion of eons, of what can only be called ignorance and blindness to the truth of life. For now, as at no other time, there is transpiring on your plane, the quest, the searching for a greater experience of life.

Many have found that the cultural view is shallow and incomplete. Many have found that the life of conspicuous consumption and of blind allegiance to a system that holds the economic substratum of life to be the foundation of life, are having placed before them the shallowness and the smallness of what they had thought was there. For now, many have seen and felt the emptiness of this life-style and many have been given experiential disclosure of their spiritual reality.

Truly, the illusion of separation is dissipating and as the clouds are lifted, the shining truth of reality is there, beaming forth. Truly, the truth of your reality is of such gargantuan and such profound implications that the only reaction is to feel joy. For at last you are released from the boring and tedious and life quelling forces of the imposed, the limited way. You are much more! What wonderful words are these dear one, and what wonderful words to cling to. You have within you, much more to live from always.

Now I would encourage you to relax into your life and let your life unfold, dear one, let it unfold as one would allow for the sun to shine or the breeze to blow. You have nothing to do that will propel you along in the dissipation of the mind set of ignorance. No, it is in allowing for the dissipation to occur, that you will move most directly forward. And so the mind set of connection and of openness is what is called for. Let your life be felt as that which is opening up even as you are reading this. The love that you are will come forth and will usher in the way for you there. Truly, you need do nothing but to ask and you will receive. You must truly embrace what is coming forth and you must trust that you are abided with there. Now is the time to allow in and now is the time to release. We are One, dear one, truly, we are One.

– 134 –

## DESIRE IS VITAL

Bring to bear on your life your desire to have the way made plain to you. For your desire is indeed, what is necessary for your fulfillment to be had. Desire, or your experience of wanting to know is indeed, necessary, for we cannot impose on you anything that you have not given permission to experience. For you see, always, you are the one who is choosing. You are the one who is choosing to read these words. We are not imposing on you anything, for that would be in direct violation of the truth of life. You are always, a free-willed individual. You are always one who has as your substratum, the capacity to choose as you live.

We here, are truly presenting you with what the truth of life is. We are presenting you with the way to live that you were created to live, but indeed, it is a way that you have abandoned as not relevant or not meaningful to you. For you have been taught that as you bring to bear on your life the “responsible” choice, based on historical and tried and true means of happiness you will find that happiness.

Now indeed, many of these ways are that which have felt meaningful and have felt as verifiable by experience. But truly, it is only as you have lived from the joined perspective that you will have the ongoing and abiding with means of coming into your truth, for you have then at your disposal, those who view your situation from the transcendent, those who see the larger movement occurring and those who have known you over eons of time.

You see, your movement is truly much larger than the small movement that you see yourself involved in now. Your movement is truly much larger and has for you, meaning beyond the three dimensional world you are in. I

cannot express to you the importance of your life there in words that you know. For your life is that which completes the Whole. We are not complete without you and so we want you to know of your involvement with us and we want you to know of the truth of whom and what you are.

We here, are working mightily to share with man/womankind the larger perspective to view your life and the availability of the Wholeness as you live there. As you gain the means to find how to access this Wholeness, you will relish in what you find coming forth. Truly, you are much more dear one. And you will have the meaning you so desire as you allow. Let your desire to know and your desire to join be felt as what is important there. For indeed, it will bring to you, your fulfillment. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

— 135 —

## THE IMPORTANCE OF LISTENING

This teaching will bring to you that which will help you as you live your life. For what you will find as you read these words will be that which can bring you into a state of ongoing meaning and ongoing involvement from your inner guidance and from me. Here you will find news of import for you will find that you are given a way to live that will feel so right and “on target” for you there. Now let us turn to the teaching at hand as it will bring to you news worthy of sharing.

There is within the very heart and soul of you a living presence, dear one. There is within the very depths of you a presence of such radiance that you can compare it to a thousand suns. You are a radiant Being dear one, and the light which you radiant is the light of living love. This love is so powerful in its ability to bring the transformative and perfect forward movement into your life. This energy of living love is so powerful in its ability to transform you, that you would not believe it nor understand it, yet indeed this energy of transformation is there within the heart of you.

Now you are at a time like no other. For now, as you live there is much happening that is changing the way people understand their lives. For now, as the energy of living love is attuned to and brought to bear on life the transforming power is evident and the allowing for the emergence of a new understanding of life is being made available. You are letting in your Wholeness like never before on the face of your planet. You are letting in the involvement from spirit and you are attuning your heart and mind to this presence within.

I can assure you that you are indeed on the right path as you listen within. You are indeed finding a forgotten and central truth of your life, that you are never meant to live a life of separation and that you are meant always to be joined with your Creator there. Your life is meant as a movement of meaning, dear one. Truer words were never spoken than these. Your life is meant to bring into your plane of existence the movement of love and the meaning that your Father/Mother, your Source has for you.

Now is the time to listen with the intention to hear and to live from this relationship. As the experiences mount that verify to you that you are always joined there, you will embark on a journey of magnificence. Let this teaching on the importance of listening be one which you take to heart and which you find the truth of who and what you are. I am with you there, dear one truly, I am with you. Never alone as you live there, never alone.

## LET US MOVE TOGETHER

You are ready to experience the ongoing unfolding of your life. Now this unfolding will be truly a movement of fulfillment there as you do listen and as you bring to bear on your life what you are hearing. Truly, as you bring to bear on your life the meaning you are finding as you listen, you will gain the needed verification that you are moving towards your Wholeness, your full awakening to who and what you are.

I have not left you alone there, dear one, and I have not forgotten you. You are here in my Consciousness, always. And I am available for you always. I have not left you to suffer the consequences of a life filled with the whimsical ego dynamics which play such an incessant role in your life. For I have promised you that I will stay involved and I am not one who breaks promises. I have told you and I have brought you into the *knowing* as you have lived there. Through countless ways, I have shown you.

Now you may ask, but I have not been shown anything but a life of suffering and separation here. I have not been given anything but a life of hardship and deprivation. Well, truly all that you have experienced has been brought on by a way of thinking that has embraced and validated that suffering. You have embraced that suffering and you have then placed the notion of a world of pain in your understanding. This has limited your awareness of what the truth really is. This has closed off the truth of life there.

Now your life which has been so blessed by your Creator is ready to be brought into the *knowing* of the truth of you. Your life is ready to be opened up to its fundamental truth. Now is the time to open up, dear one and embrace the joy of a Being living and moving from its Originator. You are not alone there, ever. Let these words bring to you the true way of a seeker, open and embracing spiritual reality within. I am here and I do love you .

This is the crux of this teaching. Now let us move with our hands enfolded and our minds secure in our togetherness. You are not alone there ever. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

- 137 -

## YOUR LIFE WILL OPEN UP

Truly, I can tell you as you turn here in the quiet place of *conscious awareness*, that I am with you. Now you have heard these words throughout this book and you have heard these words in a multitude of ways but you have thought that they were not truly what was there for you. You have thought that these words were meant to provide comfort and were a panacea for a culture of aloneness.

Why is it that you have not truly reached out for your connection to me? I can tell you that indeed your reaching out would signify to you that you were in some way unable to take care of your own needs. Your reaching out would put you in a place of less control and of giving up the ownership of what you are dealing with. Now you have been told that a life of responsibility and a life of doing it your own way is what is admirable. You have been taught that in some way a life of dependence is shameful. And you have been taught that taking control of your circumstances is in all ways the best way to proceed. And so in asking and actually listening for an answer you would be giving up your own authentic self.

Now let me tell you why this way of thinking can only lead to more separation and more feelings of incompleteness. You see you are not a Being who exists without the most profound involvement from your Source. You are not a Being who is able to function in a meaningful way and find that fulfillment and that peace if you live from separation. Truly, the mind set of the joined perspective is the truth of you.

You see, you are connected in the most profound and endearing way to your greater Wholeness, your Infinitude. Your Source did not bring you into a world and leave you to wander aimlessly in the mind set of separation. Here is a way of the blind man, the wanderer without a guide, without a way to live there.

Now at last there is an awakening on your planet. Now at last there is a turning inwards into the place of conscious awareness and a turning into the place of connection. And now at last each and every one can find the love that is so abundantly there waiting to gift you at each and every moment. You are not isolated dear one! Truly, you are accompanied by your Source and all the multitudes on the invisible plane, your Allness. Each and every one and each and every thing is a part of you. You must let go of the idea of separation and open up to the vast and wonderful completeness of you.

As you choose to listen and as you choose to live from this marvelous connection to your Originator and to your guide and to me you will find that your life will open up as never before. It will open up to reveal to you your true purpose, your true mission there and the true nature of who and what you are. You are indeed a part of the Source manifesting, you are complete and Whole and you are joined with the love of your Originator. Let in and allow for indeed we are One.

— 138 —

## YOU MUST PARTAKE TO KNOW

There is a mighty and magnificent and most marvelous movement there for you. Truly, there is for you a movement into the life of a transcendent Being experiencing presence on planet Earth in the three dimensional form. There is for you now a mighty movement dear one, and a movement that will bring you into the direct and unconditional love of your Maker there. Now as you hear these words and as you bring to bear on your life the mind set of connection you will flow into this life of unsurpassed perfection.

Each and every thing will unfold for you in a way that will validate to you that this is the perfect way. The flow you find yourself in will be that which has as its meaning and mission the will of your Source there. You will find that you are moving to the flow of a Being in direct and conscious awareness of the presence of inner guidance there. Now as you hear this and as you bring to bear on your life the increased desire and the increased intention to live from this inner joining, let me tell you that you will not have to wait long for the awareness of your guide to be known to you. For your guide has as his/her sole intent to awaken you to your divine origin. Your guide has as his/her sole intent to bring you into the flow of a life lived in communion there. You are meant to flow with the meaning you were created to experience. You were meant to live and move from your awareness and connection to Source.

Now you have shut this connection down over the eons of time on the Earth and have settled for a partial and incomplete life there. Even those who have chosen to serve God and have been in what have been called traditional religions have often not truly understood the direct availability of inner guidance, but have thought that it was a sometime thing, a thing hoped for and prayed for but not directly accessible. And so those who have been spiritual leaders have often failed to impart to their people that direct connection is truly available. And over the eons the knowledge was lost. It was thought that through great dedication and mortification and through severe austerity and suffering that perhaps a relationship of a more direct nature would open up. It was thought that only the very few can be masters or mystics. It was thought that only through a life of devotion and purposeful commitment would one be rewarded with the presence of what could be called the spiritual dimension.

Now I have come to tell you in this book and in many other ways that your inner guidance is always available. Your inner guidance is truly there always and ready to assist you, love you, cherish you, and let you know that in all ways you are abided with there. More wonderful news I cannot tell you. Now you must partake to know of this. You must truly open up to and invite and partake of the bounty there. Let in, dear one, and the flux and flow of life will be felt as magnificent in its increasingly wonderful unfolding. Let in and allow for indeed we One.

## IT IS IN GIVING

I am involved with you. I am involved and I am there always as you open up to your inner guidance. You have thought that you were one who was alone there, who was brought into a world as one who needed to be educated about life and who needed to gain acceptance as a responsible member of your society. You have been taught that as you join there in the culture of the masses you will be given the acceptance and the meaning that you have been taught. Now you are at a point where you have not found that satisfaction in what you have been taught. You are at a point where you have not found that validation, for you have found only emptiness and ongoing searching there.

What is it that is preventing you from feeling satisfied in your life, from feeling joy and from feeling completion. I can tell you that you have been sold a life style, a meaning that is bankrupt in its value for you. It is empty and it is artificial. It serves to promote the disease of the masses as it fills them with a hollow and vague uneasiness. For the culture seeks to instill in its adherents the need to acquire and increase the goods and the experiences of life.

Now truly there is nothing intrinsically wrong with things or experiences as they are necessary for living. But what is truly unreal is the promise of satisfaction in these things and these activities. For the culture would have you be dissatisfied with your condition. The culture would have you be discontented, for it is in this discontent that you will continue to feed the hungry and unceasing greed that is rampant in your corporations and your capitalistic society.

These words are not meant to place a guilty and harsh finger at you, but they are meant to show you that you can never find that peace and that completeness through the machinations of your culture. Truly, you will

never find the joy and peace of your being as you embrace a culture of accumulation and a culture of constant conditioning of its adherents into the mind set of gaining more and searching unceasingly.

And so it is time to learn of what you do have right within your very being there, that will provide you with the means to let go of this incessant and unceasing push to gain more. You are not alone there, dear one. These words alone are important for you, for they are the words that will point the way to finding your Wholeness, your completeness which is there without you needing to do a thing to acquire it.

Now as you recognize that you are connected and as you realize that you are meant to live a life of loving service to your others there, you will joy in what life holds out for you. It is in giving, dear one, that the joy of life can be felt. It is in giving that you will find that you are moving into the perfect flow of life there for you. Now you must embrace what is said here to find the truth of these words and so I would invite you to quiet your conditioned thinking and let your life unfold as you join in the direct guidance from your Maker. I am here for you and I do have for you a life of the deepest meaning you could ever imagine. You are not alone, dear one, for we are One.

## FAR-REACHING SIGNIFICANCE

I have much to tell you but I cannot give you what you need there to live if you do not desire to know. You must truly desire to know what the way, the truth of life is there for you. You see, I have for you a life of magnificence. Truly, a life of the most far-reaching significance for you and for your others there. Each one has a way to live that will be far-reaching in its impact on the Wholeness of whom and what we are. Your life is truly that which is a movement of significance, for it is a direct movement of your Source there.

If you could know of what your guidance has in store for you, you would not hesitate to turn here often and get to know the One who loves you and who resides within the very heart of you. If you could know of the magnificence dear one, you would truly allow for the foregoing of your ego and its insistence on not hearing and not giving in to your inner guidance. Your ego postulates to you in its cunning way, that you are being deceived by listening. You are being deceived by turning inward and you are being led down a path of no return to be forsaken and to be letting go of what is the real you.

Now this deception has been going on for eons, and it has caused error of such devastation to occur for those there on the planet, the devastation of living from this deceptive ego presence, which is in all ways a defense made up of strategies to avoid letting go of it and strategies to increase its entrenchment in your mind. Now this evil presence which is truly not a being but only that which is a repetitious and cunning way of thinking brought on by habituated use of it, can truly be let go of as it is not listened to and not allowed to gain dominance in your life.

This set of cunning strategies is truly able to be let go of as you turn your attention away and open up to the real presence of your Wholeness there.

And so it is in quieting your conditioned thinking and opening up to the void, the clear place within, that you will truly find who and what you really are. You are much more! You are the direct inheritor of your Source and all that the Source has. You are the point of direct transmittal to access the unabated fulfillment and joy of your true inheritance. Now is the time to let these words be felt as the truth of you . Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

– 141 –

## YOU MUST WILLINGLY SEEK

Let us resume our connection and let us now proceed to look with new eyes at an age-old experience and an age-old way of joining with our divine nature, the truth of who we are. Let us turn again to the quiet place of connection within the very depths of us, where we are truly at home. Here we can experience the Oneness, the completeness and here we can tarry with the ever available inner guidance which will be as a boon to us along the way.

Deep within, and always ready to assist you is a wellspring of intelligence there. Now this intelligence is truly there to assist you in all your endeavors, for you can count on the added beneficence of your guidance as you live your life. Always, this guidance has for you a means to live that will feel so congruent with the truth of you.

But you must willingly seek this friendship and this companion. You must willingly seek this one who loves you and who has only your best interest at heart. For truly this is what your guide has for you, dear one, a fulfillment for you of the purest and truest kind, a fulfillment and a blessing of your life there.

Now you can set all things right as you live from this place. You can set all things right and you can proceed in your life as one would proceed if one were embarking on a journey of magnificence, as your life can be felt

as you do so join with your guidance and your sovereignty, the magnificence of royalty and the reign of supremacy in your life. You have a kingdom within that will truly be a place of delight for you.

Now it is time to turn inward, dear one. It is time to turn here and in the earnest way of a true seeker, ask for inner guidance to be made known to you, and allow for an answer! Allow for connection that is not your imagination but truly an answer that will fulfill you as you find the truth being given to you.

I await you in this quiet place and I long to hold you as my own. Come here in the tender love and the arms of your Infinitude. Gently, I hold you and gently, I let you know that you are loved, dear one. Always, it is in the tenderest of ways that I give you this affection which is transforming in its purity and in its consistency and in its persistence to be there for you. Let in and allow and feel into the worth of a love relationship that will not end. I am with you now and forever. Let in dear one, and live from our connection. We are indeed One.

~ 142 ~

## MANY ARE ALLOWING

It is time to welcome in a *new beginning*. For indeed, as you read this you are in the time of *new beginnings* on your planet. You are now at a point where you can sense that something more is being experienced by many there.

Now others are letting the truth of themselves come forth and many are letting go of the age-old convictions into a life based only on the three dimensional world view. Many are allowing for a greater unfolding to be felt and many are turning inward to ask of their consciousness what is indeed going on.

Now I can tell you that as you have allowed for a breaking up of the entrenched mind set of conditioned thinking you have let your life be felt

as that which is truly a mystery and truly that which is opening up to new and unknown possibilities. What a joy it is, and what a relief it is to know that there is more to life than what has been taught. There is so much more to life and so much more to you than what you know now.

I can tell you that you are indeed, much more. You have the Whole of you, the transcendent aspect of you to be known! And so it is time to find the new beginning as you join within to welcome your guidance as he/she provides you with much needed help. Now it is time to allow to an even greater extent, and to feel the joy of your inner guidance. You are not alone, dear one, truly you are not alone.

You can be assured that your life will take on meaning and significance that you never thought possible. You will find your mission is made known to you and you will joy in giving the gifts you were given to others there. Now let your life open up and let the joy of relationship be felt. We are indeed One, now and forever. I am with you and will never depart from you. We are indeed, One.

– 143 –

## A PLACE TO TRUST INTO

This teaching will bring to you news that is important for you. For it is now that you are learning of your inner guidance and you are turning to the inward way as you live. I can tell you that you are now at a point where you are finding that your Consciousness is a place of relationship and a place to turn to as you are faced with the perplexities of life there. I can tell you that you are now ready to find within, what could be called a repository of information, knowhow and wisdom that will move you forward in your life.

Here in the quiet place within, is a place for you to turn as you would turn to your most trusted friend or your most valued information Source. Here is a place to trust into as you find so much there to give you the guidance you need in your life. The wisdom here is a wisdom of the most

trusted and valued kind, for it is from the direct Source of you and all that means. You see dear one, you are connected in the most direct way with inner wisdom there. You are directed in the most magnificent way to what can be called your perfect next step there. We, who reside here, know you and we have for you the perfect way to live.

Now is the time to let your connection to this inner knowing, the relationship of love be felt as you turn again and again to this magnificent Source. For you will find through the experiences gained that you are now ready to have your life be felt as a direct movement from your Creator. Here is the satisfaction and the joy of life. For it is in this inner movement that you will find the fulfillment there. I am with you, always.

This news is the greatest news you could ever hear. For it will eradicate your feelings of aloneness and your feelings of emptiness. Your separation from your Source is the cause of your alienation, your emptiness. And so as you let go of the false isolation you have imposed on your life you will joy in the journey there together. I cannot tell you enough that you are not alone there ever.

Now is the time to embrace this and turn inward and ask in the way of a true seeker. Ask for that relationship of magnificence to be made known to you and ask for your companionship always. I am here and I do love you with a love beyond compare. You are not alone ever. Let in and allow, for indeed we are One.

– 144 –

## A MEANINGFUL LIFE TOGETHER

Let us find together, as we gain in the comfort of relationship, a far-reaching and utterly significant *meaning* to life. Your life will take on a quality of significance which will feel so right for you. You are meant to have as your purpose that which emanates from the spiritual dimension. You are created to live your life from that spiritual center which truly comes from your Originator there.

You see, dear one, you are not alone there and you are not thrust into the world as a helpless infant with only the cultural mind set to lead you there. You see, you are meant to be a movement of meaning from your Source. You are meant to be that which is always a Being issuing forth lovingly from your Source.

I want for you to know of the truth of your life. And I want for you to find anew each time you turn inward the connection, the relationship of the most genuinely loving kind. As you turn here in the quiet place of stillness, you are joined in a way that will feel so natural for you. You will be joined and you will relish in this sublime relationship.

Now the time to turn inward and listen is here. The time to quiet your thinking mind set and listen is here. And so I would lovingly invite you to turn here and ask in the gentle way of a friend, to be joined. As we share our union and as we gain in the experience of this togetherness, you will not want to live your life from any other place. For you will have found your peace. You will have found your purpose and you will have found your mission there. Let this teaching on *A Meaningful Life Together* be openly embraced and felt as the truth of you. We are indeed One, now and forever.

## LIFE WILL CHANGE

As we begin this teaching let us focus our attention on the availability of our inner guidance. Let us focus our attention to the remarkable Presence of the divine *within*. Did you know that you are directly connected to the transcendent there? Truly, you are in direct connection and you are always able to access that place of the kingdom as you quiet your mind set of the enculturated way.

Here, I await your call to join with me and to cherish what is so lovingly given for you. There indeed, is much to share here and much for you to partake of. As you learn of this divine place and of the relationship that is so openly present, you will feel into the joy of our connection and the perfect *right knowing* which will come forth.

Now you have been told that your life is that which is connected and you have been told that you are in relationship always, but you do not truly understand the immensity of what I am telling you if you are not living and moving from this place always. For if you knew of the grandeur of living from this joined way you would never choose another way to live.

Now you may be asking, how is it that this way has been so completely lost and completely let go of in the times you are living in? I can tell you that you are entering a time when the reality, the truth and the *knowing* will now become the way that people will live their lives. For as you read this much is happening that will usher in a *new beginning* there. As you read this much is happening that will be of a profound nature for man/woman kind.

Now there is coming into the earth plane like never before a releasing of the old, and an opening up to the truth of life. Energy and the availability

of profound help is being made available to you. We here, who exist on the invisible plane and who are working with the Earth to bring her into her awakening, have as our intent to remove the blockages of eons of time, of the illusionary mind set that has entrenched itself so tightly into your culture.

As the shifting into a new reality, a reality of connection begins, life will change, be transformed there. For the awareness of our connection will be felt as the most meaningful thing to embrace there. Truly, the mind set of connection is the place to focus on, dear one. Now is the time to ask of your guide who is there and who does love you, to show you the way there, to bring you into that place where you have heard and you have experienced the *joy of the joining* and the *all rightness* with your life. Let your life usher in the magnificence of relationship and let your life unfold as you were meant to unfold. Now is the time to let in and embrace fully there. We are One, now and forever.

~ 146 ~

## YOU WILL DELIGHT IN THIS

As we begin this teaching there is much to tell you. Much to share with you as you now are ready to receive, dear one. Your experiences have truly brought you to a point of curiosity there. Your experiences have brought you to a point of questioning the mind set of limitation and of opening to your greater Wholeness.

Now as you find that there is more for you to experience within the very beingness of you, you will delight in this and you will turn here often to learn of the more that is there. I can tell you that you will delight in this and you will look forward to our time together as you live, for I have for you a magnificent unfolding and I have for you a life lived as your Maker would have you live.

You see dear one, you are much more than you have been so heavily

conditioned to think you are. Your life has implications far beyond what you are experiencing in the three dimensional realm. Your life is truly implicated in a movement that surpasses your most far-reaching understanding there.

Now it is for you to learn of this and to open up as you have never opened up before. It is time to allow for the mind set of limitation to be released and the light of living love, the relationship of profound significance to be found there. For you will delight in this as you have not delighted in anything before. I am with you, dear one. I am with you, always.

Now is the time to come forward and learn of the friend who is there. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One. Now is the time to come forth and find anew that which was lost and now can be found. Let in dear one, and allow, for indeed, we are One.

— 147 —

## FINDING YOUR WAY

I am with you there. I am with you and I am ready to gift you as you move lovingly into the place of our joining. I have for you such delights to enjoy there. For truly it is a delight to turn inward and to commune lovingly with your inner guidance. We here, who are working there with you have much to share with you and are eager to gift you, for that is our calling here, to guide you and to move you lovingly into the place of greater awareness of whom you are.

For as you discover the more of you that is there, you will know that the three dimensional world you live in could never be the way your Source would have you live. For that world is a world of separation and offers to you nothing but a false sense of purpose and a false sense of joy. There truly is little there that can provide the joy and the fulfillment that can be had living your life from the connectedness, the wholeness of who and what you are.

Our mission here is to guide you in your daily life and to provide verification that you are not alone there and that you are always met with the love of your Source.

Now these words are the most significant words to hear and they are the most important of messages to heed. And so I would encourage you to take the time necessary to turn quietly *inward* dear one, and let your thoughts dissipate.

Then when you have reached a quiet place ask lovingly for your guide to make His/Her presence known to you. You will find as you tarry there, that you will have the confirmation of relationship given to you and as you gain in the veracity of the experience you will return here again and again.

Now you will find you have a way to proceed in your life and you will joy in the guidance given from the transcendent. You will feel into the rightness of this and you will never return to the old ways again. For it will prove so disheartening and so empty that you will give up gladly living from separation.

I can tell you that even as you read this you are realizing that there is truth to what is said here, for you are feeling the hope and the delight that there is more going on than what has been so ruthlessly pummeled into the culture there. And so as this teaching on *Finding Your Way* comes to a close, remember that you are not alone there ever. We are with you and we are met there with ongoing love as we journey together. Let in and allow for indeed, we are one.

## A TIME TO REJOICE

It is time for a *new beginning*. As you have allowed for the possibility that there is indeed, more going on there than has been known to you, it is time to open up to the newness of life. For as you have opened up to receive this newness you have allowed for the awareness of a *new beginning* to be felt.

Your civilization is at the dawning, the precipice of great change there. For at last the age-old truth of life is coming forth at an accelerated rate and illusion of separation, of a life of isolation is passing. Your time is indeed significant and it is a time to rejoice! At last, there is now an opportunity for people to come into the truth of life there as it is meant to be lived. You see dear one, your life is truly meant to be lived in relationship to inner guidance. Your life is meant to be lived in relationship there. Now you have opened up to hear and you have opened up to find anew that which was always there but was forgotten or ignored.

Now is the time to allow to an even greater degree and to trust into the unfolding that is happening to you. For you are now at the point where life will offer to you a way to live that will feel truly releasing and truly refreshing as you live. Truly you will feel into the ease of life as it is lived from your joined perspective.

It is time to allow for the opportunity to connect and to find anew the age-old truths there. We have never left you and we have never been apart but you have not realized our immanence. You have not realized our availability to you and you have not understood your true nature, whom you really are. Soon this will change there. Soon many will understand and live from their guidance, their greater wholeness, and the miracle and the majesty of life will show forth, lovingly bringing all into its wondrous flow. I am here for you dear one, and I am here to bring you into the flow and the flame of your life felt anew each day. Never alone are you, never apart, we are indeed, One.

## YOU HAVE QUESTIONED

Let your life be a movement of connection. As we turn inward let us learn of what is there for us. Now you are at a point where you have felt the movement of Source and you have questioned whether what you are hearing is coming from a delusional part of you. You have questioned whether you are involved in a movement of delusion there and you have felt the unconventional way .

Now as you have listened and as you have heard you can count on the validation and the verification that what you are involved in is indeed, true. Now will come for you over your lifetime, validation time and time again, and as the veracity in living from this way mounts and as you find the satisfaction and the peace of living from your inner guidance, you will delight and you will turn here again and again.

Now such sweet news is all important for you and such sweet news is meant for you to abide with, dear one. You are not alone there ever. We who exist on the invisible plane and who hold you in our thoughts and in our hearts are working earnestly with you to show you the way. We are working with your planet and the peoples there to show them the way to come home.

This is of utmost importance for us and it is our primary concern. And so let your life be felt as that which is never alone and as that which is guided so lovingly there. We have nothing but your good in our intent and we have nothing but your free will to embrace, for it is as you freely come here that the gifts are given.

You need not be coerced into this, nor need you be programmed, but freely you choose. Freely you gain the needed impetus to turn here. It is as you experience the fruits of inner guidance that the validation and the conviction to live from here is experienced.

Now is the time to abandon the three dimensional, the cultural and conditioned way to live. For your life has been that which has been pummeled

by your culture into servitude. Your life has been programmed to buy and spend and live your life as a slave to the culture of consumerism and greed.

Now is the time to let go of that mind set and to live from the gentle way, the loving way there. In all ways your life is meant to be a life of meaning and a life of transformation. For transformation is the way of the Source, ever moving into a newness, into a greater unfolding of potentiality and fulfillment.

Now is the time to turn inward and listen with intention. For you are met there with a love and a wisdom that embraces you and knows you fully. We are here and we do love you. Let in and allow, for indeed we are One.

– 150 –

## WHAT A JOY AT LAST!

You are at the point of making a choice to listen and follow and free your life from separation. Now the choice is yours always, and it is as you open up to hear and as you embark on the journey of togetherness, that you will find the flow of your life opening up to the greater Wholeness of you.

You are at the point there, dear one. Such a wonderful experience for you to have at last! At last, you are ready to hear and ready to begin the journey into the realms of the fourth dimension, the spiritual dimension of life.

What a joy for you and what a relief to be free of the emptiness and the burdens of the three dimensional way. Opening up for you now, is a life of new beginnings and a life of ever new and refreshing, life enhancing experiences. What a joy at last! We here who love you so mightily and who want for our own to have the radiant completeness of experiencing who and what you are, are delighted that at last you are ready to open up there.

The joy of a being living and moving from the joined perspective is mighty, dear one, and is the way you are meant to live. Complete! Whole! Radiant! Joyful! And looking forward to each moment of life as it is lived in all its splendor. A life of radiance and loveliness is there for you to have.

And so let us joyfully walk the path together and let us joyfully turn inward and come into the refreshing and life enhancing relationship which is there so lovingly for you. You are not alone my dear one, truly you are never alone.

And so this chapter closes with a message to you of my most sincere invitation. It ends with an invitation to take my hand and feel into the safety and security, the joy and the unending bliss of our relationship. We are indeed one, now and forever. I love you, and I long for you to be with me always. Never alone are we, and never apart. Let in and allow, for we are inextricably One.

## WHAT WONDERFUL TIMES

You are entering a time of great renewal on your planet. A time of radical shifting and a time of letting go of much that has been useless and a barrier to true understanding there. You are ready to embark on a journey into the reality of who and what you are. You are indeed much more!

Now you are at a point where many will begin to feel the multidimensional nature of life. Many will begin to feel the thrill of life lived as one joined with the greater Wholeness. The releasing of a calculated and limited mind set of goal setting and planning and narrowness of vision will cease as you open up to the transcendent way there. For you are a being meant to live in relationship to your Creator. You are meant to live in relationship to your Source. You were not brought to the Earth as a separate and isolated being taught only what your parents knew and what your culture told you. You never were that isolated. You always had a direct connection to your Source, but as the years and the lifetimes ebbed on by, you forgot your connection. You forgot the way you were supposed to live there.

Now your life is at last releasing the layers of encrusted ways there. Your ego is being dismissed as a set of strategies to maintain the status quo and your life is opening up like never before. What wonderful times you are in, dear one. What wonderful times to be living in. Now I can tell you that you will have the remarkable releasing of layers of antiquated ways of responding to situations and layers of antiquated and useless strategies to overcome what you thought of as what was truly a journey through the mine fields of life.

You had thought that only as you applied yourself and only as you stayed true to what your forbearers had taught you, would you succeed. And so you armed yourself with a university education and you armed yourself

with the knowhow to make money there and to compete in a world of competition and greed. And you have looked at your bank account and considered that as your measure of worth there. But times are truly changing. People are now realizing that the dollar could never be the full meaning of life. The dollar could never give the true measure of the vastness and the unending possibilities of how life is meant to be lived.

And so the times you are in are truly freeing for you and will allow you to breathe in the fresh air of a new way to live. You are now ready to experience whom and what you really are. A direct inheritor of the Source and a direct and unlimited being from your Creator. Never alone and never without the help so sorely needed there. Turn inward and ask dear one, turn inward and ask. I will not disappoint you. For you are joined always. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

— 152 —

## LIFE SAVING NEWS

Let us begin this teaching with something which is important for you to hear. Let us begin with news that is of the utmost importance and is news that is truly life saving for you. What news is so important that it truly can save your life there? Well, the news I am speaking of is truly life saving in its implications for your life and for your ongoing sense of security and safety.

Now as you live in your world and as you are given news of dire happenings around your globe and as you are told to prepare for the worst, you will feel into a fear-based world there. You are being told much that is given to instill a mind-set of compliance and a mind-set of conveyance of your sovereign rights to others.

Now these are truly times of great delusion on your planet. For the mind-set of fear is used often by the powerful to control the masses and to bring them to a place of subservience there. Now you are at a point where your

life is truly felt as that which is precarious and at the brink of going under or succumbing to the terrors that are so convincingly brought to your mind there.

I can tell you that what you have been told is truly a way to control and to manage people for the powerful and the greedy there. For your controllers are ultimately greedy and have as their motivation to move the masses to the whims and the wants of their greed.

I am truly giving you news of significance here and I am now to tell you the news that will be life saving for you. You see dear one, there is a way to traverse the times you are living in, the perceived dangerous and potentially devastating times you are in.

The way I am speaking of is the way of those who are held firmly in the Mind of the Source there and those who are moving to the flow of their inner guidance. You see, dear one, your guidance has the transcendent way to live. Your guidance has the way of One who knows the big picture, the totality of what is going on and so your inner guidance is truly the place to live from.

As you are lovingly guided there you can maintain your peace and composure and still feel into the joy of life there. You can live and move and transcend the difficult times as you tread lightly with your inner guide.

Now these words are of the utmost importance and are meant to be reassuring there. Turn inward and quiet your conditioned thinking. Turn inward and let your life unfold there for you as you ask gently and earnestly what your next step is. You will be told and you will delight in the gentle and correct way to live there.

Always the way will prove to be the most beneficial to you and to all others involved in the movement of your life. For the Father sees the whole picture there and only as the movement of each one benefits the Whole is the movement made. Now let in and allow and trust into your loving inner guidance. Turn there now and ask to have your guide's presence made known to you. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## NOT PIE IN THE SKY

Life is opening up for many there. Many have felt the influx of spirit and have had the meaning of things made plain to them. Many are opening up to the greater reality of life on your plane. Ushering forth and working with you is cleansing energy there. Cleansing spiritual energy and accompanying cleansing from your inner guide and others working mightily there.

Soon there will be an awareness that things are truly different. That things are truly much different and have as their main attribute, a spiritual essence. And so it is now that your planet is waking up to its greater Wholeness, its connection to the whole of the universe and to the multidimensional world. Your planet and its peoples are waking up dear one, and you are at a point of great releasing there. Such wonderful news and such a powerful and transforming time for you there.

The transformational presence of your species and your innate and renewing aspect of whom you are is coming forth mightily at this time. Now the call is to embrace this and let it unfold lovingly. Let it unfold there and embrace the new. You are not alone there ever. Truly, you are met with the love of your Source and always this is renewing and refreshing for you.

I would encourage you to be curious about what is unfolding there and to open up your mind set to the new and obviously refreshing way that life will move. As the love which you are and which all are comes forth the concern about others will be felt and the remarkable caring time will happen.

Now will be a concern for all our others there and we will do what we can to help. Truly that will be the basis for our lives as we give to others and receive lovingly from others there. Now will usher in the great awakening, the *new beginning* there. I can assure you that this is not wishful thinking dear one, and it is not *pie in the sky by and by*.

It is real! And it is happening! Rejoice and embrace fully the *new beginning*. Let in and allow for you are inextricably involved with the Wholeness. You are not separate, so rejoice and let in. We are indeed, One.

~ 154 ~

## ABUNDANT LIVING WILL BE FELT

Let us proceed to look again at what is there so lovingly for you. Now you are at a point where you are ready to truly abide with there and listen with intention. Now you are at a point where you are ready to listen and live from your direct connection to inner guidance.

I am with you there, dear one. I am with you and I do have for you a life of the greatest unfolding ever. You see, your life is meant to be lived as a free-flowing movement of your Source, your Father. Now the joy of living from this way is a joy that is truly refreshing. Truly refreshing in its magnificence is this joy for it embraces the Whole of you there.

Now you are meant to be a movement of meaning as you live and you are meant to be a giver of love to your others there. Now as you have listened and you have heard you are opening up to the greater Wholeness there. I can tell you that you are entering a time of great output and you are entering a time of what could be called abundance there. Abundant living in all realms will be felt.

Now these words are not words of empty promises or wishful thinking. They are words of the truth of what will transpire as you do live and abide within. For you are always given the correct movement to your unfolding. Now at times this movement will flowforth in great abundance and at other times the call will be to be patient and wait. You will be assured along the way there. The times you are in are indeed remarkable and they are times that will usher in a new beginning for many.

Now you are at the precipice of great change there. You are at the point of shifting to the mind set of connection and so the call is to abide here and listen. Turn gently to your inner guidance and ask for your connection to be experienced. You will be given a signal and a way to know that you are indeed, in connection. We are with you there, always. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

— 155 —

## REST IN THE ASSURANCE

I am with you as you live your life. Together, we are joined in your life adventure. Together, we are journeying through the times you are living in. And so dear one, you need never worry that you will be placed in a situation that will leave you devastated and isolated and alone. For that is not the nature of your Source.

You see, you have been given direct help and comfort there. You have been given direct assurance that you are not a lonely, isolated being wandering the lands of time without your connection to guidance present.

You can rest in the assurance of our connection. That is where your assurance can be felt, in our connection. Do not place your confidence in the ego trappings, the way your culture has pommeled you into believing. Do not place your confidence in the mind set of ego gratifications there.

Truly, that is not where your safety and your security is! Your safety and your security comes from your Maker, your Creator, your Source, there. You are inextricably involved and inextricably connected, and you have never been apart. You are meant to live from this connection! You are meant to live always from this Source. You are meant to reside in the arms of your Father, always.

But the ego and the defense system of a people gone awry has developed as you have strayed from this remarkable and ever available pipe line, help line to the transcendent. But it has not disappeared. It is there, strong and available for you to turn to always.

Now trust into here. Trust into here. You are not alone there ever. Let your life open up to the greater Wholeness and live the great adventure, the way your Source would have you live. Abundant and powerful living with the Source who is always there to guide you. Live from the authenticity of the creative and heroic and unique but always joined, perspective. Live and give from this place. Live and give from this place. We are with you there, always. Never alone dear one, never alone.

~ 156 ~

## THE GREAT LIFTING OF IGNORANCE

We are in this together. It is amazing to think that as you live and as you exist there you have forgotten or never been told that you have much more available for you to call on, to ask and to seek guidance from.

Truly, unfortunate in the most profound way has been the dismissal of the most important aspect of whom you are. You have been given such a shallow understanding of the spiritual dimension. And you have been given that which is loaded with fear and dire consequences if you do not conform to the laws and the limitations of your religions.

But truly you have entered a time in which many are discovering the fundamental truth of existence and many are experimenting with curiosity, seeking guidance from the inner planes of life.

Now as never before the masses are questioning how religions which have caused eons of conflict and confusion could possibly be the way our Creator wanted life to be lived. You see, chaos is truly not the nature of the Father. And confusion is not the way of your Source. Always it is in bringing order out of confusion and peace to chaos that your Source functions there.

But, you say, how is it then that the peoples are struggling with hatred and conflict, death and destruction all around the world? Well, now I can tell you that these adherents to religious dogma have truly not taken the time to turn inward and have not found the truth of the inward way.

Always, inward guidance will point to valuing each other and moving and gifting from the energy of love. Always, inner guidance finds the universal and most peaceful way to solve conflicts and to bring peace to mankind.

Now we are entering a time of *a new beginning* there. We are entering a time of gifting and of learning about what our Creator has for us and has always had for us. We are entering a time of *a new beginning* which will herald in the time of peace and tranquility, joy and forward movement.

It is in learning of the *truth within* each and every one, that this movement of the utmost significance will come forth. Now I am asking you to quiet your conditioned thinking and turn inward. I am asking you to turn inward and to find a place of stillness. When you are there, ask for your guidance to make him/her self known to you, and then as you gain validation, you will return here again and again.

The great lifting of ignorance is happening and it is nonstoppable, for truth will come forth as the Creator intended. Nothing can stop the forward movement of mankind into his true nature. This is cause for great rejoicing there. Let in dear one, and allow and experience your most precious friend and guide who loves you and who exists for you on the invisible plain. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## SHIFTING WILL OCCUR

It is a time of a new beginning on your Earth plane. Soon, within your lifetime, you will see remarkable and significant changes to how mankind views himself. A new vision of reality will come forth and a new understanding will make its way into the hearts and minds of man. Soon many will live their lives with the *knowing* that comes from following inner guidance.

As the times of turmoil are upon the Earth and as the tumultuous and terrible demise of many is seen, there will be an outcry of such magnitude that the fundamental underpinnings of your culture will cease. There will be a searching and a seeking as never before, for the old ways will no longer be viable to turn to.

Now will usher in the great period of seeking for how mankind fits into the universal order of things, and people will turn inwards more and more. They will seek for an answer and an answer will be found. For as they seek they will find the gentle Voice of Love pouring forth.

Now will usher in the greater caring for each other and for your planet and for the preciousness of life in all its variety. Each one will be held as significant and as that which holds meaning. For the meaning of life will come forth as love is given to each other.

Now will come the time of the new beginning and as more and more awaken to their true nature, the shifting of the three dimensional way will occur. Mankind will begin living, moving, and having its Being from the multidimensional way.

Now will usher in great happenings there. The universal place you hold will be made known to you and you will at last realize that you hold a place

in the great and vast scheme of things, as you will realize that you could never be separate as a species or a planet and that you are held irrevocably in the Mind of our Creator.

As you hear this and as you wonder if indeed, it could be true, let me assure you that it is. As you do turn *inward* and as you do seek the answers, you will find. I am here for you and have never left you. Turn inward, dear one and ask to make my presence known to you and together we will embark on our living and loving adventure. You have a mission there and together we will find it. I love you and will not leave you. Never alone and never without the love which holds you in complete safety. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

— 158 —

## INVOLVE YOUR GUIDE

There is much for us to contemplate, for it is as we listen with our inner ear, our Voice for Truth that we can hear and we can understand. Now this inner ear, this inner dictum or Voice for Truth is not that which is an unintelligent or uninvolved voice. Truly, the Voice for Truth that you are listening to is involved in every way.

Now your inner voice is involved with you and is truly that which is there for you to turn to, dear one. For this voice is inextricably involved there with you. This Voice for Truth is interested and aware and is always that which has your best interest at heart. You are ready to learn of this voice in a direct way as you do so choose.

Now I can tell you that you have this wonderful relationship available to you and I can tell you that you are met with the love of One who has only your best interest at heart, but it is only as you so choose to listen that the meaning can be given there. You are not alone there as you live.

Truly, you are not alone there. I am joined with you in the most intimate way. I have told you this before in these writings. And now I am telling you this again. You say, why again? Why again? And I say to you that you need to hear it again and again because you have not truly believed. You have not believed that this is true and you have turned here only in dire situations or for reasons of need.

You have not turned here on a continual basis and involved your guide in your every day life. It is as you turn here and involve your guide in your life that you will benefit and feel the relationship which is so magnificent for you. You are not alone there dear one, truly you are not alone there ever. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

~ 159 ~

## STAY WITH

Now it is time to turn inward and it is time to allow for the connection to your guidance to be felt. Now it is time to let the purposeful unfolding of your life be felt as you commune here. Now you are at a point where you can listen and hear as one would hear from a beloved one or one who is there with you in the room. A clear and audible hearing of the voice within.

Now you may think that what you are hearing is your thinking, for in truth the sound, the words are much like your thinking but as you discern to a greater degree, you will find that the voice becomes that which is not generated by you, your ego, but indeed, is a voice coming from elsewhere, from the place within where you are connected.

Now I am telling you this, for you are met with the ongoing choice to turn here and you are met with the ongoing need to find anew the truth of you. Your life has been that which has been conditioned to think and it has been conditioned to self generate ideas based on the mind set of past satisfactions and the mind set of a culture which rewards the way of consumerism and self aggrandizement.

Now you are certain that you are doing the best you can and that you have chosen wisely. You are feeling the satisfaction of a life that has a certain amount of accumulation and a certain amount of noteworthiness from your others there. But you have not had the sense of deep peace that is desired. You have had a gnawing and a sense of incompleteness with it all.

Now you are ready to let your life be felt as that which is opening up to new possibility and to a life of fulfillment that you have not known of. You are opening up to the possibility that you are indeed, much more, for you have felt the influx of spirit and you have felt the communion, the companionship of inner guidance.

The need to *stay with* and to persevere is there for you to choose. I would encourage you to *stay with* the ongoing turning inward and I would urge you to not dismiss this as one would dismiss a mindless thought or an annoyance to be forgotten. But rather allow for your intrigue to be felt and allow for your curiosity to come into play here.

As you do so stay with, and as you do so engage with inner guidance you will have the verification time and time again that this is real and that you are not imagining this. You will have the certainty that can only come from experience. This is the truth of things dear one, this is the truth.

Now let your mind relax and let your thoughts and cares go. Let your concerns dissipate and allow for a still quiet place inside to be felt. Invite in your guidance and wait for an answer. You are not alone there ever. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## CONTINUAL TURNING INWARD

As you begin this teaching you can rest assured that you are met always with the ongoing love of your Maker. For as you read these words and as you allow for them to be felt as true for you, you will find that you are met with the ongoing love of your Source there.

Truly, as you read these words and as you abide with them you will feel into the Presence of your ongoing and always available Source from the transcendent. What wonderful words are these and what wonderful news this is, never having to face the aloneness of life and never having to face the perils of isolation. This is the best news you can ever hear, dear one, for it is news that will be felt as the very truth of you as you live with your inner guide and with your others who are on the transcendent plane. Now you can trust into there, truly you can trust into here.

It is as you experience the truth of what is said that you will have the *knowing* that is so lovingly there for you. Let your life unfold, dear one, in the way your Father would have you live it. Let it unfold in the way you are meant to live as He created you. For you are meant always as an unfolding of love there, a place where the love of your Source can come into the world. Now these words will take on meaning as you abide with them and as you do so live them. It is in the continual and purposeful turning inward that the words will be heard. Let in dear one, and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## WHAT I FOUND THERE

We are ready to begin again and we are ready to find anew what was lost but now has been found. We are ready to learn of the very truth of who and what we are. And we are ready to learn of the availability of inner guidance.

In the words of One who was close to inner guidance and who turned often to my Father, let me share with you what I knew there each time I did turn lovingly to my Source. I found there, a love which was healing for me and which held me so lovingly in the midst of all that was transpiring there. I found One who held me close and who nurtured me along the way. I found One who was working through me and in me and eventually One whom I came to know was a part of me, lovingly there always.

And so it is now for you to find, dear one. It is for you to find as you do so lovingly turn here. I will be there for you and I will nurture you along the way. The love of which we are, is nurturing in the most vital way and is that which can knit together the pieces of fragmented experience into a meaning of importance to us. It is that which can meld the dissident portion of our lives into the Whole.

Now do not be concerned that you will be left stranded there and do not be concerned that you will be caught without a way to proceed. For the way will be made plain for you and the method, the movement will unfold lovingly for you. It is as you learn of this and as you experience this on a daily basis that you will trust into here and you will find without a doubt, the truth of you. I love you and I am with you. That is the truth of things. I am with you there. Let your life unfold as it would, as you bring to bear on everything, inner guidance. We are one, now and forever more.

## GAIN IN UNDERSTANDING

We are ready to look at and we are ready to understand what you have felt was missing in your life as you have lived. Now many of you have felt that there was something missing from your lives there. Many of you have felt that the satisfactions that were held up to you as meaningful, the things that were meant to bring to you fulfillment, lack that ability. Nothing that you have or have thought was meaningful in the three dimensional world could ever fill you, could ever bring you to completeness there. For all of the things held up to you are things of the separated way.

Now it is as you truly understand that your happiness and your fulfillment, your sense of peace can only be had as you enter into relationship with your greater Wholeness, that you will know of the disparity of the life you have lived. It is as you find that you are met with the love and inner guidance and as you gain the understanding that you are a part of a multidimensional reality that is not separate from you, but includes you in its entirety, that you will find that loving peace and that fulfillment you have so hungered for.

I can tell you that the times you are living in are times of great change there and the times you are living in are times of immense releasing of the old. Much is unfolding there that will usher in the great releasing of life there. Now these words are, indeed, the best words you could hear, that will give you the way to proceed there, and the way to find that meaning that you have looked for.

Now let us proceed with the turning inward and asking in the gentle, quiet way of a seeker. Are you there ? Are you really there? Can I count on you? What would you have me do here, Father? Help me here. I am listening.

As we do so ask in that gentle, quiet way and as we quiet our thoughts, we will hear. This is the way to hear and this is the way to find all that you are so longing for. Now take a moment to turn inward and quiet your thinking. Take a moment to turn inward and listen to what is so lovingly coming forth there. Take a pencil if need be and write down your answers. Trust into there and see how wonderfully your life will unfold. Stay with the process dear one, stay with and as you do so learn to trust into, your life will unfold as never before. The great adventure will begin. Allow for this to happen and you will be thrilled with the infinite possibility of your life. Now is the time to do this, dear one, now is the time.

– 163 –

## AS YOU ASK, YOU WILL RECIEVE

Now is the time to listen. Now as you have begun to hear your guide and as you have allowed for the connection to come forth, you will find that you are moving to a way of living that is filled with the possibility of great fulfillment. Now that you have begun to hear and you have turned inward and allowed, you have found that you are met with the ongoing and ever ready presence of guidance.

As you have allowed for this to come forth you have been met with your awareness of the truth, that you are much more! How wonderful at last, that the world is waking up to the truth of this, the truth of life on the earth plane. Always you are connected there. Never are you without the ongoing guidance there for you.

Now I can tell you this and I can reassure you again and again but it will be in the experience that you will truly be convinced. You must engage here and you must persist. Truly, it is for you to persist in the ongoing truth of your life there that you will find the way there. Now let your life unfold as you will, and turn to your Source. Let your life unfold and move lovingly to the messages of guidance and connection.

You will be shown the way there and you will delight in the way as it lovingly unfolds for you. You are not alone as you live, truly you are not alone. Let your life be felt always as a movement of connection. This is the truth of things, dear one, this is the truth of things. I love you and I have for you a life of fulfillment.

You are meant to live a life of the greatest joy and fulfillment there, for that is the way your Maker designed you, to be the place where meaning comes into the world and to be the place of ongoing fulfillment. Now you can say, why have I not experienced this fulfillment and why does the world seem to suffer so much?

I can tell you that the suffering is always as people have been led to believe a false and misinformed notion of how the world, life, works. It has been to serve the oppressors that the messages of doom and gloom, suffering and despair have entered in. It has been to serve the oppressors that you have been led down the path of ignorance there. You are free and you are much more!

As you do ask of your guide to lead you through the mire of entanglements that you find yourself in and as you ask your guide to show you the way to peace and fulfillment, you will find this way. Truly, I am with you there, dear one. Truly, I am with you. We are One, and the truth will come forth, as it is truly, what is! Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

– 164 –

## ALL ARE SIGNIFICANT

There is wonderful news this day. I can tell you this news and I can tell you of the magnificent unfolding which is happening on your earth plane as you read this. There is much to rejoice in there, for at last, at last, the world is opening up to its divinity, its multidimensional nature there. At last, at last, the world is finding the more of itself, which has been hidden so long. For the world has been shrouded in a veil of ignorance and has been operating in a shadow of separation.

But the times we are in are truly times of great change there. The times we are in are times of a clearing and a cleaning out of the dark and gloomy clouds of ignorance. How wonderful this is, for at last you can know that you are a part of the greater Wholeness that is what your Creator created you to be.

Now you can feel into the spiritual dimension which will bring you into the fullness of life there. Truly, this is a way of life that will be fulfilling and will move you forward as an individual and as a planet. You will welcome in with relief this news as it is freeing beyond anything else. You are designed to live and move from freedom and from unrestricted possibility.

You are a movement of real significance, for you have within your very beingness the potential for changing the world. You are significant beyond what you now know at this time. As you learn of the value you have for the world, you will begin the great cherishing of life on your earth plane, for you will know of the value of each one as he/she was created to be.

The value of life is so significant and has such inherent meaning that you will do all that you can to further this life. All are significant and all have a part to play that is unique to the Wholeness. No one is left out. All are significant.

You are not alone there ever and so it is time to bring to bear on your circumstances the joining mind set and the knowing mind set that can only come from connection to your greater Wholeness. Go inward dear one, and ask that you be shown the way and that your guide who abides so lovingly there for you will be made known to you. I am with you there, dear one, and I love you. Let in and allow, for indeed we are One.

– 165 –

## FULFILLMENT BEYOND MEASURE

There is fulfillment beyond measure waiting for you. As you have opened up to hear inner guidance and as you have found that guide, you will come to know that fulfillment is indeed, a coexistent aspect of life. Fulfillment is a coexistent aspect of you and it is not separate for only those who have somehow ‘done right’. No, fulfillment is for those who have learned to join with their Wholeness as they have lived.

Now, fulfillment is always for those who have realized that they are not separate to experience life nor are they that which can claim an identity which they have created and somehow worked to maintain. No, fulfillment is for the whole of creation to experience as it lovingly comes into alignment there.

Now the separated mind set is always that which is a mind set of the randomness of circumstances. The randomness of circumstances is what is always the outcome of a life of separation. Now many have found a way that they think will truly lead them to success. They have looked at history and they have listened to advice from the others who have succeeded there. They have followed a path of education and of what they have been told as they have lived.

Always, they have used their thinking aspect and the historical precedent to find the way there. Those who have looked at others and how they have lived and how they have found success have not necessarily been faulty in

their thinking and have not had motives that were not altruistic as they have followed their thinking mind set.

But the thinking mind set without the presence of inner guidance will always have as its outcome a randomness which has the potential for chaos. Now the meaning of your life will make sense as you listen and as you follow. The security and the safety of your life will be felt as you claim your connection, for it is here that as you live you will find the way. It is here that you will find the true unfolding for you, the way of your Creator there. You are meant to be a movement of multidimensional proportions and you are meant to live a life of joining with your greater Wholeness.

You have a guide there, who awaits your call to help you find the way. This is the truest thing I can tell you, dear one. This is the most meaningful thing I can say to you as you live. Take the time to turn inward and take the time to find in the very heart of you, your inner guidance who knows the whole movement you are involved in and knows what will suit you as you live.

You are met always with this One, and you are not alone there ever. Now take the time to turn inward and ask in the way of an earnest seeker. Are you there for me? Are you really there? I will answer you and you will know you are not alone here ever. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One. That is the truth of things. We are One.

## YOU WILL GET ANSWERS

Let us journey inward this day and let us turn to the Source as we live. Here, in the quiet of your Being is your connection to the transcendent there. Here, in the place of the altar of truth is your connection to the transcendent reality of life. Now within your very Being is a place of magnificence where you can find the very Source with you. You have available to you to turn to whenever you do so choose, a place of intelligence, wisdom, and the perfect way to live there.

Now you may ask, ‘How is it that I have never heard of this? How is it that I have not known that within my very beingness is a connection to the transcendent reality of life?’ Well, I can tell you that this news has been hidden from mankind because it has been controversial there. First, you have your ego which is intent on undermining your peace and your tranquility. Your ego is only a set of strategies to do this, for it is not a real presence but is an aspect of the thinking mind set.

Next you have the entrenched culture which also sees the unsettled mind set as one which is more easily controlled and manipulated. The culture of greed which is indeed entrenched there is insistent on instilling greed and discontent within its masses. Greed and discontent and blatant competition to achieve and outdo others is the mind set of the culture you find yourself in. Truly, this is where the trouble has been over the eons of time that you have lived.

But it is with joy that I can tell you that you are ready to find again the truth of you as a created Being, that you were never left without a way to come into connection with your Creator and the connection is a two-way relationship. You will get answers. You are not meant to live a life of crying out to the Creator without getting your needs and your wants met. For you are always living in a place of *hearing* as you do so choose.

Now these words are true, my friends. These words are true. You are not meant to be isolated and left alone there to wander the earth plane aimlessly and fruitlessly without a way to know how to proceed. You have that way within the very beingness of you. No one can take it from you and no one can usurp your God-given inheritance of your Maker. It is for you to choose to come into alignment that the words and the meaning will be made known to you.

You must choose. That is the key there. You must choose. You see, we can't force you to open up to the greater Wholeness of you. For you are a free-willed creation always and it is for you to choose there. Now turn inward and quiet your conditioned thinking. Turn inward and gently ask for inner guidance to be heard. You will receive an answer there. Truly, you will receive. I love you, that is the truth of it. I love you and will never abandon you there. We are One, truly we are One.

– 167 –

## PLANET HAS A PLACE

Let us focus our attention and bring to bear on our lives the input from inner guidance, from your divinity. Let us focus our attention to what is so abundantly there for us, as we learn of this Presence within. Focus your attention to the still, quiet, place of the transcendent reality of you and quiet your tendency to interrupt and to interpret wrongly. Just allow the connection and do not put a 'spin' on what is happening to you there. For you are not alone there ever. And you have available what will bring you into the flow of a life with the deepest meaning you could ever want. You can count on this, dear one, you can count on this.

Now we have told you many times in this book of the availability of guidance and you have asked us is there anything else to tell you there? You have asked, is there anything else we should know to live here? And I can tell you that indeed, there is much more for you to know there. There is

much more for you to find out as you have had so much held at bay from you as you have turned away from the exploration.

There is information about the universe that you find yourself in and there is much about the place your planet has in the interstellar worlds. For you and your people there on Earth are part of a huge complexity, a system that is designed to be felt as one unit, one aspect of the Source. Now your planet truly can be said to be waking up to its place in the multidimensional universe and it is with delight that we tell you that it will not be long before you are very aware of this.

There is not much your controllers there can do about this for they will be brought into the flow also and they will experience the wonderfulness of creation there. You are not alone there ever, dear one, truly, you are not alone there ever. Now again, you can best gain access to the transcendental universe which is in and through all that is, as you turn inward to your guidance and as you ask what part you play in it here.

What part do you have and what is your mission as you live? You will be given an answer and you will joy in the part that you have agreed to play. You have a part to play that is significant dear one, and it is important to the Wholeness of you. As the Earth wakes up and as people feel into the multidimensional nature of life, vast and wonderful unfoldings will occur. And people will at last know that they are truly connected to the Wholeness in a way that is unmistakable and undeniable, that is integral and purposeful there. You are not alone there ever. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## EXPANDING EVER ANEW

Let us joy in the journey of life. Life is created to be a joyful experience. It is created to bring to you a contented and a joyful way and a way that is filled with possibilities and fulfillment at the same time. Now how is it, you may ask, that fulfillment which suggests completeness, could coexist with infinite possibility which suggests ongoing avenues of ways to be and move in the world?

Well, fulfillment is embraced within the context of possibilities, for the fulfillment of your Maker is the fulfillment of a Whole One, a Complete One and One who has access to its Entirety, its Allness. And so fulfillment here does not imply doneness or completeness as in finished. Rather, fulfillment includes the ever expanding and infinite unfolding of the Wholeness of you as an aspect of whom you are.

The nature of the Source is expanding ever anew into greater and greater expressions of perfection which means that your being is always coming into a newness as a basic aspect of itself. You are fulfilled and fulfilling, you are possibility and completeness, expressed and expressing.

Now this is wonderful news, for it allows for the way to get beyond stagnation and boredom in life and gets us beyond any sense of a forgone conclusion. Nothing you do is forgone, dear one. For it is always that which holds within it, infinite possibility.

Now that makes your life interesting and adventurous beyond the scope of what you now know. That makes life interesting and adventurous and always that which is coming into a newness.

This is the nature of life, coming always into a greater and greater way to live, and to feel into the way our Creator would have us feel. We are meant to be an integral act of creation expressing always, the meaning our Source has for us. Let us abide with this and joy in this, for it is the way we are created to live. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## TIMES ARE CALLING YOU

It is time to bring to bear on your life what is so lovingly there for you. It is time to focus on what you have *within* and to turn there as you live. Now you may ask what is there that will help me and what is there that I do not already know of?

Truly, within the very heart of you in the place of conscious awareness, is such a wonderful friend. Such a friend awaits your turning to. You see dear one, I am there for you. And I love you. What more wonderful words could you ever hear than these? For this love is magnificent, dear one. This love of which I will give you and which I do give you is healing beyond anything you have known.

Now the time to turn inward and listen with intention is truly now, for the times you are living in are calling you to find an answer to the dilemmas as so blatantly foisted on you at all levels. The times you are entering are times of great and significant meaning, for they are times of radical shifting on your planet. Many have discovered the discontent with what has been told is the way to live there. Many have found discontent in their lives for they have not felt the satisfactions that have been promised.

Now there is a great searching underway for the answer, the meaning of life and many are turning to find what will give them that answer. Now I can tell you that the answer lies within the very heart and soul of you. The answer to the meaning of your life, is that you are connected to the transcendent there and that you have a mission and a movement that will satisfy you deeply as you do so follow.

Now the time is ripe to bring this mission into the flow of your Source, and so turn inward and listen, dear one. Listen to what I am telling you there. You are not alone as you live, truly you are not alone there. Now turn inward and allow for your thoughts to dissipate. Quiet your thinking mind set and let in. We are One there, dear one, truly, we are One.

~ 170 ~

## GIVE IT UP!

I am with you as you live this day. Now before us and ready to learn of is that which will bring to you a way to live that is in all ways your natural way. You see dear one, within the heart of you in the place of conscious awareness is what could be called a connection, a pipeline, a transmittal point to the transcendent.

This place, this point is something that will never be seen by your scientists, nor will it be shown to exist in the three dimensional plane as an organ or a node of nerves, synapses or cell structure. No, what we have here is truly that which exists as a multidimensional point, a spiritual point.

Your body which is the physical manifestation of your Source in this world exists on the spiritual plane, or the invisible plane, the plane of the transcendent. And so you are physical and spiritual, you are matter and you are non-matter as One.

Now your body is truly that which is existing on other dimensions dear one, and it is that which is at this point living as a three-dimensional Being. But always, you are also a spiritual body, a light body. You are always more than what is visibly present to be seen. Your body and your inner connection to the spiritual plane of existence is there to express the Source as you.

You are indeed an extension of your Father, your Source there, and so it is as you give up personal responsibility to somehow change yourself or to live a life of goal seeking and achievement as a separated self, that you will find your answers. Give it up! Give it up!

*There is no you that is separate.* You are connected and you must see yourself as such. And so it is as you bring to your Source, your problems and confusions, your habits and your hindrances, and lay them at the feet of your Greater Self that you will be shown the way. Alone you can do nothing but fight against yourself. It is in yielding that the great advancements and

the solving of problems will happen. It is as you bring them to the Wholeness of you that the answers will become obvious to you.

Do not beat yourself up dear one. Do not belittle yourself for not achieving the conquering of habits and the hindrances there, the inability to solve your dilemmas. Truly, it is impossible to go alone with it and have the peace that comes from authentic, original and complete connection.

You see, it is as you turn inward and as you bring to your Father all that you have as a problem and as you humbly lay before your Wholeness what is the obstacle for you that the answer and the way will be made plain.

I am here and I have help. I have the answers and the way to live there. You are not alone there dear one, truly you are not alone. Now let us together turn here, and let us together solve your situations of ignorance. We are One here always. Let in and allow, for we are One.

~ 171 ~

## LET IT GO!

We are in this together. And we are facing together, what you have before you. As you face the problems and the impediments of your life, and your stresses as you are faced with much that is confronting you and is that which can be said to be tumultuous and filled with turmoil, all will be dealt with smoothly, as you choose to turn here.

As you do so turn here and as you do so listen to inner guidance you will joy in what is here for you, for you will begin to place your security and your confidence in your inner guidance. Now this is truly remarkable for you, for it will free you of the discomfort of living a life of what can be called randomness or insecurity of choice. You will have a way to live that will offer for you, a close and steady companion of infinite wisdom and intelligence, perfect words of comfort and of conviction in you and in your ability to see things through.

As you turn here, and as you join hand in hand with your friend, your guide, your lover, and your Source, you will delight in the loveliness and the relief of this way to live. I can tell you that you will find this and I can tell you that you are met always with your loving guidance but you must truly trust into here, you must truly trust into here.

Again and again you must turn here, for it will take time to establish the habit, the conviction, and the commitment to stay with this way. For you have eons of entrenched ways to deal with problems and entrenched ways to find false comfort there. These ways have led to the habits and the life styles of destruction and dissolution.

Now is the time to let it go and find what is the true way to live there. Let go of the tangible things that you have found comfort in such as food, and substances. Let go of habits of spending and splurging on temporary bodily dalliances that offer nothing good for you. All these things are substitutes and are things you have convinced yourself will provide the relief, the escape, from the life of pressure and suffering and little joy.

But truly, what you have chosen can only postpone the inevitable need to find again something to soothe you into indolence and indifference, there. There is something more for you. Something that will truly help you as you live, truly help you have the relief and offer to you a way to live that will be healthful and nourishing for you.

I can assure you that as you do so turn here and as you learn to hear and trust into the guidance of One who loves you, and as you learn that there is much more for you to experience than what the little pleasure your world has thrown out to you to experience, you will truly joy and delight in this. Now is the time to turn inward, dear one. Now is the time. Let in and allow for indeed, we are One.

## I AM THERE

As we come into this writing let us find anew what was lost but now is found. For there is for you a way to find what you have been missing in your life and what has been left out of the way you have felt was right for you. Let us proceed with learning about the *inward way* there for the *inward way* is the way to find what was so long ago lost and which was forgotten as many chose to live a life of separation.

Now the times are indeed turning, as people find that there is much more for them to learn of and to find *within* them. Let us find again the truth of life as it ushers forth for you. You see, I will tell you that there is for you an *unparalleled expression of living love* waiting to be accessed as you do so open up to receive.

Now this love is truly held in trust for you as you wait. It is not gone, it is not changed, it is held in trust as you learn of it and as you begin the exploration to understand. Now I can tell you that you are met with this transforming love and I can tell you that it is available, but truly it is as you open up to receive that the gift will get given.

It is for you to open up, dear one. That is the only way. You must invite in! And so this writing is here to validate and verify to you that this is true and it is here to encourage you to take the time to turn inward and listen to the words and the Voice for Truth as you do so join.

I am there for you and I do love you. I will guide you through the times you have ahead and I will help you find the truth of you. It is time to open up here and to find the truth. It is time. Now let your mind be still and ask for your inner guidance to be heard. I will answer you and you will have no doubt that it is I, for we are One, truly we are One. That is the truth of things, we are One. I love you and that is all there is to it.

– 173 –

## THE REAL REWARD

I am with you this day. As you have turned here and as you have asked for connection I have joined with you here and indeed, we are connecting, communing here, in your conscious awareness.

In the still place where we are met with the love of our Maker and as we together, turn to the Wholeness, let us receive what we have been so bountifully given. We will find together your perfect way there and we will find the fulfillment of our connection to be the real reward.

It is as we journey together that we will find the reward of it all. Not in the outcome necessarily, nor in the appreciation from others, not in the material success or the external realities of life will we find the reward. No, it is in the relationship we share with each other. It is in the ongoing connection to the Wholeness, that we find the joy.

Now do not be dismayed dear one, as the events of your life unfold, for as they are met with the love of your Source you will understand, and you will see them as the necessary unfolding for you to move ahead or forward into the flow there.

No, the events of anyone's life are always that which will further the inquiry into what is happening and what is the meaning to be had from them. And so I would encourage you to proceed with an open mind and let your life unfold as it will. Stay in close connection with inner guidance and you will have the way. You are not alone there ever, let in and allow, for we are One.

## A TIME OF CHANGE

You are at a point of *new beginning*. There is for you, occurring on your planet much that will herald in a transformational point there. Now there is ushering in loving energy that will bring to everyone a renewed sense of commitment to caring.

Now you can dispute this for you say you are seeing much that is harsh and unfair. You are seeing suffering, pain, and injury all around, but I can tell you that what you have been told in your media is truly not the real picture of things. Your media and those in power would have you believe that you are living in a time that is fearful and insecure. Your media would have you believe that the times you are living in are times of great suffering and pain and dissolution.

For they are interested in creating a despondent and fearful society which can be easily manipulated by the control mongers there. It is a fearful and despondent society that will give up control and will be used to generate income and feed the greedy and powerful dictates of those powers in control.

You are at a point of discovering that you are indeed much more than what you have been told by your media. I can tell you that you are indeed much more and that at the very substratum of you is the energy of love. This energy is so powerful in its ability to transform you that you will be astounded. Now the call is to turn inward, dear one, and to listen and learn of the loving guidance there for you. The love that you are is pressing to come forth. It is there as the very foundation of you and it is as you have shut it out that you have suffered the disease and the discomfort of life.

For love is always that which will be healing for you. Love is always that which will bring about the ordering and the healing experience. That is the

nature of love, to heal and to bring all into order there. I can tell you that the times are changing and I can tell you that this is real but you can most easily believe me as you do turn inward dear one and invite in the inner guidance the loving presence which you have there for you.

It will be in the perfect unfolding and ordering of your life that you will most powerfully believe this. And so this is the call to turn inward and experience the energy, the influx of your loving spirit. Quiet your thinking mind set and invite in your loving guide and expect to hear an answer. Stay with this process and soon you will receive. You are not alone there ever, dear one, truly you are not alone. Let this lesson on *A Time Of Change* be felt with you as you do so turn inward. We are One there, We are indeed One.

— 175 —

## YOU MUST ALLOW

You must allow. I can tell you that as you open up to inner guidance you will feel into the truth of your life. You see, as you have let your life be run or dictated by the enculturated way there, you have forsaken what was inherently yours to access and to live by. As you have lived your life according to the tried and true way there, you have often given up what was your birthright to have.

I can tell you that you were meant to live your life from the transcendent reality of whom you are. I can tell you that you were meant to live your life as one who moves with the assurance and the know how of divine intention. Always, you are a Being connected, dear one, but you have forsaken the way. Unknowingly, and with only the history of others have you lived.

I can tell you that as you do open up to receive inner guidance and as you find so lovingly there, a new way to live, you will rejoice, for you will have found what is so obviously the perfect way to live. You see, your inner guidance knows of your unfolding there. Your inner guidance knows of

what your desires and your intentions are, and your inner guidance most importantly, knows of the movement of all those involved with you.

Your forward movement will always be that which will benefit the Whole and so you will not ever be in a place where what you are doing will cause others to lose the way. The Father knows the big picture there, dear one. And so it is for you to allow for the movement of your life and to allow for the inner guidance to be heard that you can most lovingly move forward.

Now this is truly monumental news for it has not been taught to you and in fact has been looked at with a skeptical eye. For living this way would upset the enculturated way and upset the powers that would have you live from the historical way there. There is an investment in you staying in line so to speak, for as you do this you will further the powers that be in their pursuit of you as another wage earner and another place of profit for them.

Now this may seem cynical to you but indeed it is the truth. But the main reason to turn inward is to find the original way you are meant to live. You are meant to live the original way your Creator designed you to live.

This is wonderful, dear one, an original movement of love in the world that benefits you and benefits many. Rejoice in this, for now is the time to hear this. Experiment with this. Try in a small way to allow for your inner guidance to be heard. Try in a small way. Then as you find the perfect and most satisfying unfolding and outcome, you will try again. As you do try you will delight in your guide who abides with you there. You are not alone there ever. Let in and allow, for indeed, We are One.

— 176 —

## WE ARE REJOICING

There is much to joy in there. There is reason for great rejoicing. Truly, you are at a point in your unfolding where you have allowed for your inner guidance to be heard and you have opened up to the greater Wholeness of you. We here, who exist on another dimension are rejoicing, for now at last you have become aware of the more of you that is there. This is truly the development of which we here have been working so diligently for these many years. For it has been our intent to wake up the planet to the transcendent reality of her divine self.

What does this mean now? What effect will this have on you. Well, it will begin the living of life as that which is cherished. It will begin the caring and the concern for others there and it will begin the time of forward movement into the *knowing* of who and what you are. You see, you are a planet which is not isolated from the other planets in your solar system. You are not isolated from your interplanetary and extraplanetary involvement. You are known to us here, and we are working to bring you into the *knowing*, always. Let your life unfold as a Being connected always.

Now the time is right to share with you this important news and the time is right for you to turn inward and to live from this way. You are not alone there, ever. You are joined. The radical shifting of you into your divine awareness and the continued experiences of connection will continue until all are aware.

The accelerated rate of this occurring is happening as you read this. Many are coming into awareness and many have turned *inward* to ask of inner guidance what role they have to play in the forward movement. Now you are indeed a part of a large and gargantuan unfolding, dear one. You are a part of the forward movement there.

Do not judge your others as they bring to bear on the situation the gifts that they have to give for these gifts are mighty in their effect. These gifts are wondrous and these gifts are gifts of multiplicity and are many faceted ways of gifting. Do not deride these gifts for they are meant to open you to what is truly a magnificent unfolding there.

You are not alone there ever. I would encourage you to explore what the gift you have to give will be as it will be made known to you. Turn inward and ask of your guidance what your mission here on the planet is. You will receive an answer, dear one, truly, you will receive. Now turn inward and join with me here in the light of love We are One, dear one, truly, we are One.

~ 177 ~

## YOUR SPIRITUAL NATURE

I am with you as you live your life. Certainly, these words may seem incredulous to you, for they would imply that right there, with you, is someone. In order for you to understand this, you must realize that the world you live in is truly made up of much more there. For you are living in a world of many dimensions and in the spiritual dimension, I am there for you always.

Now this dimension has been talked about by many and it has been put forth as that which involves what you have termed ghosts and essences of departed ones. You have thought that the spiritual world was frightening and only should be thought about briefly or when the topic is brought up. But you have not thought that the spiritual world involved you, for you have not died and you do not think it is important for you as you live.

Well, let me share with you a new perspective on the spiritual world. Everything that exists has spiritual essence. Everything that exists is a part of the multidimensional universe. For everything is created to have the fullness, the completeness of it, expressed. Now what do these words mean? Well, everything has another dimension which is the dimension of meaning and could be called the essence of what it is.

We here, who exist on the spiritual plane have as our purpose and as our meaning the movement of love made manifest. We here, have as our mission, to bring you into your awareness of the spiritual plane and have as our mission to awaken you to the Wholeness of whom and what you are.

For it is in this awakened state that you will learn of the truth of life. You have shut off your spiritual nature and have not realized that you are indeed, a spiritual being connected always and with the capacity to turn to the transcendent, the spiritual nature of you, to learn of the way to live there. This is the way your Creator made you dear one, to turn to your inner nature, your guidance, your spirit, and to commune here to find a way to live that will move you lovingly forward and will bring you the perfect unfolding.

Now you are not alone there ever. Truly, you are not alone there. Now the time to explore your spiritual nature is now. We would invite you to quiet your conditioned thinking and in the still place within your consciousness, ask for your guidance to make him/herself known to you.

I am there also and I will help you to find the truth of you. You are indeed, much more. Let this teaching on *Your Spiritual Nature* bring you into spirit, lovingly and fully for then you can find your real and essential Being, your path, and your completeness. You are not alone there ever, for we are One.

## WHAT YOU WILL FIND

Let us proceed with discussing what you can rely on as you have turned to your inner guidance, your Wholeness, there. As you turn here, you will discover that you are met with a Presence there that knows you fully. As you turn here you will discover that you are met with One who loves you completely. In this unconditional love and in this perfect experience of connection, you will move lovingly and easily through your life.

Truly, you will move with the assurance that in every situation you are accompanied with, dear one. It is in the unconditional love and in the abiding with that you will blossom there, for these conditions open up to you the courage and the curiosity to find what your life purpose is. As you discover that you are joined with a remarkable friend who knows you and who gives you the perfect abiding with, the intelligent and the most appropriate next step, you will delight in your life, for the responsibility of the cares and the worries will leave you and you will find the joy of living as never before.

You see dear one, you were designed to live like this. You were designed to move and have your Being from this transcendent relationship. As you stay with your inner guide on an almost moment by moment basis and as you converse, open up to, and allow for the inner knowing, the forward movement to occur, you will delightfully journey through your life. For your life is meant to be a movement of fulfillment there, always.

Always, will you be letting the old go and the new come forth. For the letting go of the old is a part of the movement and so the letting go may cause some strain, but it is only temporary and is not that which truly can handicap you there. For the freedom that you feel as you do allow for the old to be let go of, is profound. The joy of having nothing to do but to open up and allow, to listen and allow is wonderful, freeing you to rejoice and to tread lightly there.

Now I have given you the truth of life. I have given you the way to proceed there, but it is first and foremost a free choice that is involved here. It is your choice always, for your Designer, your Father, did not create you to be coerced, dear one. Your Father did not make you in His image as a follower, without your full permission given.

Now you will need to be a willing and an intent partner, not a limp and passive partner/extension, for you will own your movement fully, as you do so find this is you, all you, the fullness of you. You are not alone there ever. Now as this chapter on *What You Will Find* closes, again the invitation to turn here is made. And the availability of inner guidance is there for you, unconditionally. I love you and that is the truth of it. I love you. We are indeed, One.

~ 179 ~

## IDENTITY IS YOURS

It is time to become aware of the significant resource within your consciousness. It is time to become aware of what is lovingly there and ready to assist you as you live. Now you needn't feel that you are giving up your identity nor need you feel that you are succumbing to an entity that is using you for its means, nor need you feel that you are entering a point of losing your own means to live there.

Truly, you have an identity, dear one. You have an identity that is yours, but you must realize that your identity does not exclude that greater Wholeness of whom you are. Your identity is inclusive of much more there. You see, your identity is a part of the Wholeness which is what we call the Allness of the Father expressing. Your identity is truly a point, an aspect, a place of Infinitude and it is part of the larger expression of the Father.

You are the place where the Father brings into the world the meaning you have there to bring forth. You are an integral part and you are valued as much as any part. Now your mind is the place of centering and the place of entering the transcendent, the spiritual aspect of whom you are.

We here, who exist in this place, are available for you to turn to, dear one, and we are able to view you as you live in your circumstances with all those who are involved in your movement. Now do not think that we are choosing for you, for it truly is for you to choose how you will live.

It is as you learn of the availability and as you do so live from this point of connection, this inner wisdom and intelligence, that you will find the true and real way to exist there. The outcomes will truly be the outcomes that will benefit the Wholeness of the movement you are in, and so it is for you to open up and receive, dear one. Truly, it is for you to open up and receive. You are not alone there, ever. Let in and allow, for we are One.

— 180 —

## MUCH TO CONSIDER

There is much for us to consider when we speak of inner guidance. For as we turn inward and find this wonderful resource, we then ask ourselves, how is it that this friend could be there for me and be so readily there to assist me? How is it that this friend is there without any doing on my part and without any deserving on my part? It is something to consider, for truly your friend is there without regard to what you have or have not done in your life.

Now this friend, this inner guide does not judge you as worthy or unworthy, for your guide has for you what can be called unabashed love for you, and sees only your forward growth and unfolding as what is important. Your guide never questions you as to your behavior but rather points out what is lovingly the appropriate way to live and move there.

The wonderful safety this provides to you and the security that this affords you will bring you back again and again. No where on Earth can you find such unconditional love for you. No where in the human experience will another love you so devotedly and accept you so unreservedly. The open embracing of you always is the way your guide responds to you.

As you gain in the assurance of this, you will trust into more and more. For you will find that this blessed assurance carries you through your times of negligence and hardship, your times of misjudgment there. I can tell you that you are felt as a beloved always. Now these words are meant to show you the way to be there, for you too, can begin to express more love to your others. As you gain in the safety and the security of this you will turn here often.

Never alone are you, dear one, truly never alone. Now I love you and that is the most important thing you must know. I love you unceasingly and unquestionably. You are felt always as my beloved. Now this will reaffirm itself to you as you too, experience this tremendous love from your guide and from me. We are One, dear one, truly we are One.

— 181 —

## A NEW UNDERSTANDING

We are ready to begin with a new understanding of what is available to access within the very heart and soul of you. Now, you are experiencing a new understanding that you have never been educated to know of and you have never been able to feel has a credibility to it. But times are changing and people are opening up to a much greater understanding. They have allowed for the actual experience of their lives to be felt.

Now their spiritual dimension is real and though it is not that which your scientists have studied for they are only interested in what can be seen and measured empirically, you can be assured as you do so live from this dimension, that it is real my friends. Now as at no other time you are experiencing this dimension more and more, and you are sensing the truth of your inner guidance as your Higher Self there.

There is much more to experience and there is much more to trust into as you allow for this connection to be felt throughout your life. Any situation in which you are wondering about your next step can be one in which you

turn to your guide. Any situation that perplexes you is one in which you can ask for the understanding to be had. Now it is in the constant turning inward that you will have the *knowing*, dear one, and so this writing is urging you to take the time necessary to get to know your guide, get to know me, and get to know of what is there for you.

Before you are faced with a dire situation and before you are at the point of great need, turn here and get to know your friend who abides within. I can tell you that the expert advice, the counsel, and the wisdom shared with you will be profound in its ability to set things right and to put all into the perspective your Father would have you gain.

Now the call is to learn more of your great friend, your counselor, your Source there. As you do so commit to learning of this, you will be rewarded, dear one. It is the greatest thing you could do in your life there. It is the most powerful thing you could ever do. For it is an intimate friend who abides within and an intimate friend who knows the big picture there.

Now let your mind and your heart open up to this. Do not resist this and do not think it is silly and that which is inconsequential there. Would you not want advise from one who has the transcendent view? Would you not want advise from one who has your best interest at heart and would you not want advise from one who loves you dearly?

That is what is available mightily there for you. Come home into the heart of you and find the bliss of connection, the safety and the security of living a life in the way your Source would have you live. You are not alone there ever. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

— 182 —

## JOY THIS DAY

There is joy this day as you have turned to inner guidance and found your friend there. We here, who are working with you to bring you into your full awakening are rejoicing as you have listened and as you have heard. Now truly, you will begin the journey home, for you will have tasted the friendship of your beloved guidance there. How wonderful for you to learn of this friend and how wonderful for you to embrace this new way to live there.

We here, who exist in the spiritual dimension understand what you are going through there and we understand what it will take for you to make the commitment to turn here and listen. It is in diligent turning inward and staying connected that the forward movement can occur. Now do not be afraid as you find that you are met with the ego dynamics that will dismiss what you are discovering as trite and inconsequential. For you will have your guide to walk you through the mine fields of the ego there. You can only sabotage yourself as you do so forsake the inner guidance there. We will stay with you through it all and so it is as you do so turn here and try, try again, that you will have the way there.

Now as you give over to guidance a certain willingness, you will find much transpiring there that will cause you to wonder if what you are experiencing could really be true. Could what you are living be truly that which is what your Source would have you live? Now you must understand that your Source, your Creator, has for you always, a life of fulfillment, and so it is as you ask how your fulfillment is coming forth that you will know of the answer.

You see, sometimes your guidance will point out to you how your beliefs and your enculturation have led you astray there. Sometimes your inner guidance will point out to you how a different path might be one in

which true fulfillment will be had and sometimes you will joy in the perfect outcome there. You see, it is truly a place to turn to, for it is a place that can frame your experience into what is ultimately the perfect unfolding for you. And so whether in letting go of the old and experiencing the consequences of this or in allowing for the new, your life will unfold delightfully and ever forward there.

You are both possibility and fulfillment, ever unfolding anew, dear one. This is the truth of things. Ever unfolding anew! Now we are very delighted in what is coming forth for man/womankind there. We are delighted and we are looking forward to the time when the entire planet and all its inhabitants are aware of the connection to the divine within. It is happening at an ever accelerated rate there and you are a part of it. It is as you open up that many more will find the increased awareness which will eventually bring all into the flow. What a transformation this will bring there! A transformation of magnificence awaits your planet. Let in and allow, for we are One, now and forever. Let in and allow, for we are One.

## YOUR PERFECT FORWARD MOVEMENT

As we begin this teaching let us turn inward and ask gently for our inner guidance to make him/herself known to us. As we turn inward and as we do so request our guidance to be available for us, we will find that we are ready to learn of what is given here. Always, it is in the joining that the message is heard most clearly and so we would invite you to read and listen with the mind set of connection.

Now what is there in this teaching that is necessary for you to learn of ? Well, I will tell you that in this teaching we will discuss what will bring you into the perfect flow of your life there. You see, as you listen with intention you will come into a time of *knowing*, dear one. You will come into a time of continued and unceasing *knowing* of what is right for you. You see, as you find that you are met with the love of your inner guidance, you will turn here often for it will be the most comfortable, the most *right on* relationship you could ever have and it will be a relationship that will provide you with what you need to move forward and into the flow of your life there.

Much that you have heard of as necessary for you to proceed is erroneous. And much that you have been taught is truly an impediment to the forward flow. For you have been taught that you must strive to achieve goals and you have been taught that you must struggle to get ahead and to conquer all that is keeping you from your peace. You feel that struggling and striving and using means for achieving and acquiring are what is important for you there. But, in truth, these means of furthering your growth and your forward movement are fully erroneous, for they are not the way your Source created you.

You are meant to move forward as one who is listening and following. You are meant to move forward with conviction in what you find coming

forth from your inner guidance. This is the way of the truly transformational movement of your life, for your inner friend, your guide knows of you fully and your guide knows of that which will be fulfilling for you and for your others there.

Now this is truly the way to live there and is the way that has been for-gone and forgotten as the ego and the culture of control have taken over. Now as you learn of this way of living, we would invite you to experiment there.

Experiment with this way and it will be in the ever renewing and life affirming relationship of guidance, who loves you fully and who abides with you and who knows of the whole situation there, that you will be convinced and convicted.

Your Source loves you and would not leave you to be stranded there without help. You have an intrinsic help line there and a life of love, a relationship of the deepest love for you. Now it is time to quiet your thinking mind set and turn here. Ask of your guide and of me to show you how to find *your perfect forward movement* there. We are One, dear one, truly we are One.

## A FRESH START THIS DAY

Let us find this day, a new beginning. For this day is a day that is truly fresh for you and is a day that starts anew as you bring to bear on your life, the loving guidance *within*. Now it is a day of a fresh start, for you can find that as you allow for your day to be held as a day of togetherness with your guide, you will feel into the freshness of this way of living. For it is always that which holds for you potential and opportunity, possibility and hope and a way that will bring you your true fulfillment there.

Now this is truly wonderful news, for it can alleviate the boredom and the sameness of a life lived from the separated way there. You will find that you are much less fearful as you live from this way, for you will find that you have the relationship of safety and security with you always. It is as you *trust into* here that you will find the meaning of these words coming forth. Now the call is to *trust into* and to turn here always.

I am with you. We are together through it all, dear One. I will not depart from you, for you are indeed intrinsic to me, and I, to you. We are intrinsically bound together in life. You see, you have the invisible plane of life with you always and you are connected to it. Here resides those who are living and experiencing life as spiritual brothers and sisters.

Now we have you in our hearts and minds and we are working with you to bring you and all those on your plane to the greater awareness of your Wholeness, so that you can experience your greater fulfillment and your inner peace with life. You can experience your fulfillment and you can find the love and the truth of you as you live. Now what wonderful words are these and what better words could you hear.

Let this day of a *new beginning* dawn on you as you turn inward and find the fresh air of the transcendent there, lovingly for you. We are here and we are ready to assist you as you live. Never alone and never without help, this is the gift we bring you. You are always with us and we with you. We love you and this is the best that we can tell you.

## UNBOUNDED RESOURCE

Let us proceed in our understanding here. Now you have turned inward and you have found that you are joined there. You have turned inward and you have learned of what is so easily available for you. Now you are truly opening up, dear one, and so I would tell you that as you continue on, you will find much that you have not understood could possibly be there for you. Here in your conscious awareness in the quiet place within where you are joined, is for you, a resource unbounded there. This resource will assist you as you live and will provide you with an understanding of what you are involved in and what you have so easily available there.

Now you have thought that this was indeed something used occasionally or something that would come into play at times, an intuitive knowing, but you did not think that what you have available could be tapped into at will, at your own choosing, and as a true resource whenever needed. You have thought that this was certainly something that might be given to some but you did not know that all have it available to access. You see, dear one, none are left out of the Father's unbounded love and none are without this resource of magnificence, the transcendent reality there. I can tell you this and I can assure you, but it will only be as you experience it again and again, that you will find the truth of this.

Now I would tell you this and I would assure you and I would invite you to go within and ask in the way of a lover to a beloved, are you there? Are you ready to help me? Are you truly there? And indeed, I will answer you. You will know for you will gain the verification through a way that will be unique to you. You will know, dear one, you will know. Now the call is to trust into here and to believe. Let in and allow for indeed this is the way there. Never alone, dear one, truly never alone. We are, indeed, One.

- 186 -

## I CALL ON YOU

We are entering a period on the earth plane when remarkable and far-reaching changes will occur. We are entering the time of the great change over. As the swells of humanity turn inward to find the multidimensional nature of themselves, the great change over will occur. Now will be a letting go of the mind set of the enculturated way and millions will seek for a way to live that will be harmonious with life. For many will come to know that life is always a movement from the Source there, from the Creator there.

Now life can never be that which is contained by a few dictums of those in power. For always life will unfold as it was created to be. Those that seek to control will eventually lose their potency for they too, will find that their lives no longer hold meaning. And so all will embark on the adventure into the multidimensional realms there. Now this is the most wonderful news you could ever hear, for it is news that at last, will usher in the times of discovery of your place in the multidimensional universe.

You are much more there, truly you are much more. As you turn inward, and as you learn of this, you will find the peace that accompanies truth. You will find the joy that is a companion of the new way and you will find the unfolding of possibility as never before. I call on you to open up, dear one, and I call on you to quiet your mind set of the separated way and turn here. As you learn of what you have within, you will find your life moving to the loving energy of your Source. You will find that you have much to give there and much to bring forth. All have a mission to fulfill and will find that mission given to them. You are not alone there ever. Let in and allow, for indeed. We are One.

## YOU WILL DELIGHT AS I DID

There is a delightful unfolding waiting for you. I can tell you with the certainty of one who has lived there on the earth plane and who has experienced the unfolding of himself, that as you join within, you will have a way of delight there.

Now when I lived there I was met with many who wanted me to stay true to the traditions of my time and I was certainly given all the opportunity to be a leader in the temple and in the life of my times. I was one who many saw had great potential and who had remarkable wisdom at an early age. And this was truly where my struggles in life were. For I loved those who wanted me to stay in the traditional way.

My life was a life of coming into the full realization of the truth of whom and what we are and coming into the time of learning of my mission and of what I was truly called on to do there. It was as I quietly listened within and turned to my Father, my Source and to my guides there, that I was given the verification and the unceasing encouragement to carry on.

As I embarked on my life there and began telling others of the message of truth, of connection and of the need to find one's path within and in connection, I was looked on with some skepticism, for many thought that I was experiencing a mental illness, a dementia, and many thought that I was a heretic, a dissident, and a traitor to my family and to my faith.

But how could I not follow the truth presented to me? How could I not let go of the old ways as they became so erroneous to me and such an impediment to the free flowing love and joy of life? I became aware that life was a movement of freedom and of direct connection to my Father there. This was so freeing for me and such a delight to know of. I was moving with great happiness there, for it was such a relief to know that all the rituals and dogmas were indeed not necessary to live a life from the Father.

And it was so wonderful to live a life connected so directly to my Source. I knew that my job was not finished when I left there, but that I would continue on working and loving those on the earth plane until all could know of this truth, this freedom and the wonderful way to live, the way our Designer would have it.

Now I am still working with you and in these words and in the countless others that have turned to me and have opened up to guidance, the way is being made plain there. I would encourage you to not abandon the curiosity you have and to explore fully, the inward way. You will delight as I did in what you find and you at last will know of the fresh air of freedom for each one. You are not alone there ever. You are joined, and indeed, we are One.

— 188 —

## NEWNESS WILL OCCUR

It is time to begin anew. For the old has shown itself to be that which does not satisfy. The old has shown itself to lead one into a mind set of wanting more and more and searching always for the greater experience of life to come forth. Now the unfolding of life is truthfully, that which unfolds endlessly into a greater and greater fullness/fulfillment, but the unfolding of life is, as it is supposed to be lived, always accompanied by the feeling of deep peace.

And so it is as the mind set of the separated way is allowed to extinct itself as it is disregarded as insubstantial, that the powerful and unceasing unfolding into ever newness will occur. Now truly, these words are important for you as they will point the way to how you can achieve or should we say, come into this ever new unfolding.

Now these words are mighty in their implication for your life and they are words of action to listen to, for they are calling you to abandon the ego incantations of searching to find the more and the never satisfied and never

fulfilled way of living. You can be assured as you live from the separated life that you will also have the accompanying fear which is always there. For fear of losing what you already feel you have and fear of imposition from those who would take it from you and general fear of life is the concomitant feeling accompanying the separated way.

Now vigilance to regard as appropriate is the vigilance to stay connected, to ask always; Am I making this choice as the Father would have me? Am I doing this thing as a Being joined? Ask for this and be vigilant in this.

Now you can also feel a call to relax into life for it is the way of the Being in connection. As you gain in the friendship and the guidance and as you count on it, know it, and trust it, you will be able to relax, for your life will be one in which you are held by the ballast of the mighty and the transcendent and those who are *in the know* of the larger movement.

And so it is as you do stay in touch here, you will joy and relax into your connection. Always we are with you and always we are there to meet your every need. We are there to converse with and to delight in. For always, you are as your Creator created your life to be, a movement of loving Wholeness. We are One, dear one, truly we are One.

## A DIRECT WAY TO LIVE

As we begin this teaching let our hearts and minds be turned within, for as we do so turn inward, we will hear with the mind set of the joined perspective. Now as we have joined and as we have opened up to listen, we can hear with the willingness that is necessary to gain a true understanding for what is written here.

I will tell you that as you do open up to hear, you will gain the increased sense of *knowing* which is a way to live that is infinitely better than what you have lived from your separated way there. This *knowing* or sense of *forward flowing* has as its hallmark, a sense of perfect peace as you engage there. You can best come into this *knowing* as you turn lovingly inward and ask for your next steps to be made known to you.

I can tell you that the joy of living this way is truly felt and the sense of *all's right with the world* is felt on an almost continual basis. Nothing out of place, no discordant thought to dissuade you, and no anxiety is experienced. You see, your Creator has placed you there, not as a solo entity to find and struggle through your years there. Neither has your Source set you there with only the culture and the history of living to guide you.

In all ways, your Creator has given you a more direct way to live. You are endowed with a way to live that is inherently, a part of you. You have a help line and a place, a sanctuary as it is often called, to turn to, to hear of the perfect way there for you.

I am there for you and I will guide you through the days ahead, dear one. I will guide you as you are faced with the turmoil of your life and as you feel the pressures there. Now the call is to turn here in earnest and ask for help. Ask for your guide to make him/herself known to you and persist until you are in connection there.

You are not alone dear one, and truly you are met always with the love that is healing and helping for you. Trust into here, dear one, truly, the call is to trust into. I am with you always and I will not leave you there, nor could I, for we are intrinsically involved with each other. You have the transcendental inherently as a part of you and available to you. Never alone there ever, let in and allow, for indeed we are One.

— 190 —

## A TIME OF DELIGHTFUL UNFOLDING

It is time to begin anew, for the time of listening to the ego dynamics that have plagued you for so long is dissipating. The time to listen to what is so lovingly coming forth *within* you is now, dear ones. I can tell you that you are entering a time of a *new beginning* and you are entering a time of delightful unfolding there. The time you are in is truly different than any-time that has been experienced before.

Now you may be wondering what this wonderful time is as you hear about it there. Well, this time is a time of increased *allowing* or *dissipating* of the mind set of the delusional way. For eons, civilization has lived from the mind set of the enculturated way and has thought that life was a movement of achievement and overcoming, a life of much suffering, but a life of moving to accomplish and fight what could be called the chaos of life.

But indeed, now what is being felt from *within* is a way to live that will be far different, a way to live that will bring all into the undeniable flow of their inner being, their transcendent reality. As this happens, you will see gifts brought to the earth plane that are remarkable in their scope and in their benefit to mankind. You will see that what people are bringing forth is truly that which is brand new, unknowable from the three dimensional framework, but knowable from the mind set of the fourth dimensional reality which is the truth of you.

For those who are working with the Earth on the fourth dimension are giving to those who are listening, news of their connection and news of the gifts to be brought forth as those ones listen and follow. Now this is truly a remarkable time to be living in.

I would encourage each and every one to learn of the truth of life as that which comes forth and flourishes from the fourth dimension, the invisible plane. You see, there you are connected directly to your Source, your Originator there. You are connected and you have never been separate to wander aimlessly on the third dimension. You have always been connected, but you have forgotten this over the eons of time. Your connection is secure, dear one, and your connection is available for you.

Turn lovingly inward and ask in the gentle way of a child to a parent. 'Show me how, Father, show me what I need to know to live here and join with me here. I know you are there and I open up to receive. I open up to hear and I open up to love and live as you would have me. I am yours and I am ready to focus and follow.' We are One there, dear one, truly we are One.

~ 191 ~

## REAL HELP IS AVAILABLE

There is much to pay attention to this day. Let us pay attention as we live, for life is showing us what is necessary to learn from and to depart from as we are thrown about by the dictates of our ego function, our separated self there.

As we live, there are confronting us, situations that call for help. Whether in our relationships, our personal lives, or our emotional lives, we are often in need of real help. Now some have turned to your psychiatrists there or your counselors of all kinds. Some have resorted to various medications and methods of dealing with the situations you find yourselves in.

These remedies have provided some relief and have given you a sense of health but often they have covered over what the real problems were. They have covered over the underlying cause of your dis-ease or your distress. And the search for another method or mode of healing your situation persists.

Now you have felt that these methods were not satisfactory for you, and yet you have continued to search. What is it that has been missing from your recovery, your relief there? Well, I will tell you. First, you have not understood the real, underlying cause of your problems and you have not understood that your problems were in fact different than what you had thought they were.

You assigned a symptom to the problem but did not understand that the problem is always that which is the fundamental problem of all disarray and disease. Your problem is the result of one thing. Always, you have *faced life as a separated one* and in this is the cause of your discomfort and your dis-ease. Your life is meant always to be lived as one who is not separate from his /her Creator, his/her Source there.

The answer to your problems will be found as you turn inward and ask of your Originator to show you the way. The *way will be made plain* for you and the necessary steps to take to alleviate yourself of your ongoing and uncomfortable problems is to find whom and what you areally are. There is a deep cause to your problems that is affecting the entirety of your life.

Now the way will be made plain for you. It is as you turn lovingly inward and ask openly and without any reserve for help to be made available for you and that your guidance and your Source show you the way. I am here for you now and I have for you, a peace that is unending. I have for you a way to live that will be enhancing for you, fulfilling and ever renewing. You are not alone there ever. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## THE AGE OF AWAKENING

I can assure you without any hesitation that you are involved in a remarkable unfolding there. Now as you find the truth of this through the news that is coming forth on a daily basis, you will find the greater reality of life making its way into the mainstream of your media and your sources of information there.

Daily, you will be given immense and far-reaching news that will be truly life-changing for you there, living in the three dimensional world at this time. For you will be discovering the far-reaching nature of life as it exists there. Much to come forth and to joy in and much to embrace there.

What is it that will be coming forth? Well, what will come forth will be news of your connection to the other planets in your solar system and to the nature of life as it exists in the greater universe. What will come forth will be the *knowing* of the ongoing nature of life as it exists before birth and after death of the physical body and what will be coming forth will be your true nature as children of the One Source and Center of All That Is.

You are much more than you think you are! You will learn of your true nature as a multidimensional being and you will learn that all of your nature is available for you to access there.

Most of all, you will learn of the importance of others in your life and the value of all as the place where the meaning of life comes into the world. You will find that the value of everyone and of everything is important beyond what you can imagine. The *great caring* for your Earth and the peoples of your Earth will be the activity most fully engaged in there. Caring and love of all will be felt.

The joy of this way of living will be felt, dear one, and you will find that the old and worthless ways of living life will dissipate, the hatred among peoples will stop, and the delight in living from your wholeness, your completeness will be experienced.

As you let go of your mind set of a finite life and as you let go of your mind set of scarcity and suffering you will truly usher in what could be called the age of awakening. Now the call for you this day, and at this time, is again, to turn gently within and there you will find the true place of connection to your greater wholeness, your Source there.

You can ask for this friend who guides you so lovingly to be made known more fully to you. You will not be disappointed. I am there for you also, and I will let you know of our connection, for we are one, dear one, truly, we are One.

~ 193 ~

## REALITY OF SPIRIT

Now as we begin in the awakening process there, we will delight in what is lovingly coming forth. Truly, as we allow for the mind set of the joined perspective to be felt, we will delight in the *newness* that is lovingly coming forth.

Now it is as you allow for your connection to be experienced, that you will find this way of living there. Now many have heard of what can be called the spiritual reality of life and many have beseeched the heavens to have an experience of this. Many have given lives of service and dedication and have read and memorized words from holy books there, and yet they have not found what is in truth the reality of spirit, for they have not thought that spirit was so easily available.

They have not thought that it is as one quiets one's conditioned thinking and as one asks in the quiet to have spirit made known to them that the spirit will come forth lovingly there. Each one who abides there has a spiritual dimension, for it is in the nature of life to have spirit as a part of life.

The spiritual dimension is integral to life for it moves in and through life. It is as one asks and understands of the availability, that inner guidance from spirit or the spiritual dimension is made known to that one.

And so as you live there and as you have now understood that spirit is indeed available and the correct way to live life is in relationship with spirit, that you will open up to receive this news.

Now the call for you is to quiet your mind set of separation and ask to be joined there. This is the call for you. Quiet your thinking mind set and in the gentle way of a lover to a beloved, ask that your guidance be made known to you. You are not alone there, dear one, truly, you are not alone. We are, indeed, One.

— 194 —

## I LONG FOR YOU

The time to turn inward is now. Here, in the sanctuary within, I await you. Here, in the quiet place, I await you and I long for you to turn here. I long for you, for I am not complete, dear one, without you knowing of your Wholeness. I long for you to join me, and I ask that you come into the quiet place of consciousness.

You had thought that you were living a life of what could be called appropriateness there, and you had thought that your life was one that reflected a certain respectability there. Now you have not thought that you were, in any way, living a life that was lacking or felt as insufficient to what is expected of you.

Why then, is there a request for you to turn within and find out what is there? Well, let me share with you what you will find. You will find the truth of you! You will find that you are much more! And you will find that you have a friend there, who loves you. As you learn of this wonderful resource for you, you will marvel at the more of life there is to be lived. You will marvel at the joy of a life lived this way and you will feel the *all's right with the world* feeling that accompanies you as you do so live from this mind set. You are met always with your inner guide who abides so lovingly there.

Now the way to find out about this is to be curious, to ask of inner guidance to make him/her self known to you and to ask of me to give you the verification of what is so lovingly there. You are not alone there, dear one ever. You are met always with a host of those who would help you.

We here, are eager to give you the needed assistance to help you. Many have learned of inner guidance and many have begun living their lives from this wonderful place, this relationship of magnificence. You are never alone there, dear one, and so come into the quiet place and join with me here. I love you and that is the truth of it.

— 195 —

### LOVES BRINGS TRUE COMFORT

We are at the point of a *new beginning* on your planet. Now as at no other time, your people are opening up to the greater Wholeness of whom and what they are. There are remarkable occurrences happening there and I can tell you that it will not be long before a change of profound significance will take place.

You see, as more and more release the limitation of the three dimensional world, and as more and more allow for life to unfold there in the way of our Creator, there will be changes of true magnificence. We are at the threshold of joining with our others in the universal design of things.

Now as you attempt to find your inner guidance and as you do so turn inward, you will begin to understand what is meant here. For now, people are discovering that they have available to turn to, much more. There in the place of conscious awareness lies your guide, your relationship with the transcendent reality of life.

You are indeed, a multidimensional being and you have the invisible plane available for you. As you learn of this and as you experience the love here, you will find that you are brought into the flow of life that is transforming for you.

The joy and the peace of living from this way is meaningful beyond what you have felt in the past. The joy of living from this place is meaningful and transforming, as you experience the love there, so readily for you. This love is a love that accepts you and brings to you true comfort there. This love will tell you of your misconceptions or your illusionary thoughts, but always in the accepting and loving way of true involvement with you and true desire to have you experience who and what you are.

The quality of living from this relationship is so freeing and so fulfilling that you will feel into your true sanity as you do so live here. Your desire to fully be whom and what you are will be felt, dear one. I love you and I will not leave you there, alone. We are indeed, One, now and forever. We are indeed, One.

— 196 —

## IN THIS TOGETHER

We are in this together. Now this means a great deal if you will but look at it for a moment. What is it that makes *togetherness* so valuable? Well, *togetherness* eradicates the sense of isolation. *Togetherness* involves a greater understanding from the transcendent and *togetherness* allows you to release responsibility for what comes forth. *Togetherness* brings to bear on your life, the perspective that will allow you to move with comfort, for you will know that the path you are involved in is one that is safe and secure. Now this is important, for as you do join you will relish in the fun there, as we travel our path together.

Now let us explore more fully what it is you will find there as we do so journey onward. You will find that your life is infinitely richer in meaning, for you will know that in all ways there is more involved than what your three dimensional mind set has conferred to you. You will know that you are involved in what can be called a movement of significance, for you will know that you are now at the point of letting your mind set be joined with

the *knowing* of your life's mission there. As you uncover or as you discover what your truly came to Earth for and as you embark on this mission, you will joy in the ongoing flow of your life.

Now your life is meant to be a movement into the meaning your Source has for you. Your life is meant to be much more there and your life is truly of the most profound significance there. As you discover this and as you journey in the relationship with your guide, you will delight and you will flow with ease as you live.

Not a thing to disturb you, for you have a friend there who will bear the burden and shed light on the situation you find yourself in. As you share your journey with your guide, who lovingly invites you to join and who will never abandon you, you will delight there, dear one, truly you will delight in your life. Now you are indeed, much more there, dear one, truly you are indeed, much more. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

– 197 –

## OPEN UP!

I am with you as you live your life. As we begin this teaching and as we learn of what is within for us so lovingly, our understanding will increase and we will not be held hostage by the ego dynamics in our lives. Now you can rest assured that you will find the way to live there that will be freeing for you and you will find that you are given what is necessary for you to live.

Now do not think that you are in anyway, moving into what could be called a mind set of control or a mind set of manipulation, for that is not the way of your Source there. Your inner guide always moves only with your intention and your request, for it is not in the nature of your Source to manipulate you, nor to cause you to question your own freedom to choose. Willfully, you must turn here and with the full permission of your own integrity. Only then can your guide intervene there. Only then will you be given what is necessary for you to understand what is transpiring there.

Now this does not mean that you are not held in grace or in protection, but it does mean that you will *undergo the consequences* of living from the separated way. For it is only as you understand that you will learn from what you have chosen, that you will turn here and find your path of security and certainty.

I can tell you that as you turn here again and again and as you find within your own conscious awareness the truth of this, you will find you are embarked on a journey into the truth of you, the multidimensional reality of you.

Much of what you have been taught has been given to you with only the past experiences of people to go on. Much of what you have been taught is based on your science which is truly limited in understanding of the reality of life. Now your science has served a purpose and truly has brought much to our understanding but always your science has left out the fundamental reality of existence, the multidimensional reality of life.

It is as you discover this from your own experience that you will know what is said here. And so it is for you to open up, dear one! *Open up!* There is a relationship with your guide, with me and with the multidimensional reality of whom and what you are. I am with you and I will not depart from you ever. We are One, now and forever. Let in and allow for indeed, we are one.

## YOU WILL KNOW

Let us bring our attention *within* to the place where we are in connection to our inner guidance. Here in the quiet, you will find such a bounteous resource for you. Here, in the place of the transcendent is a resource of the most loving and generous kind. I can tell you that you are met here with the ongoing involvement of your Source, and I can tell you that you are ever held as a part of the Infinitude of which you are a part, held in the arms of love and given all that you need to live an abundant life there.

Now as you learn of this and as you experiment on a regular basis, you will find much there to bring you great joy and you will truly delight in this onward connection. Now truly, you are met here with guidance that has as its purpose to guide you there, and to bring to you all that is needed to live a life of the greatest abundance.

Fullness, fulfillment, is the very nature of life and so it is for you to embrace fully your intention to join and to learn of what is there. Now I can tell you that you have a place of the transcendent available and I can tell you that you have much more to access there, but it truly is as you bring to your life, the intention and the commitment to live from this place that you will benefit.

Now I cannot make you join, nor would I for that is not the way of your Source. I would not coerce you, nor control you in this way as it would be counter productive to what the freedom of life is meant to be. I can tell you that as you do so embark on the journey *within* and as you do so call forth your intention to join and to listen, you will have the needed verification that you are indeed, connected.

*You will know*, dear one, and you will delight in this as it is made clear to you, again and again. Now let your life open up as you live and rejoice in the ongoing flow there. You are not alone there ever. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## DO NOT SETTLE

As we open up to receive and as we ask for inner guidance to be made available to us, let us trust into the ongoing truth within. Now as you have listened and as you have heard you have been brought to a place where you may question your sanity there. You may have doubts that what you are involved in is in fact a delusional reality, one that seems real but in fact is delusional.

Now the three dimensional world you find there will challenge what you are involved in and you will need to stay with persistence and with resolve that no matter what, you will not falter from your relationship, your *inner knowing*, there.

Now you may at times wonder if you are hearing correctly or you may wonder if you are leaving behind a vital way to live, a way that the world will understand and endorse. But as you do so return to the old ways you will find a certain emptiness, a foundation of sand and a way of life that is vacant and senseless. For you will be walking a life of made up meaning as you do so live from the separated way.

Now do not settle for what is not real. Do not settle for a fantasy life, for a fantasy life will only leave you as vaporous and as empty as the dream itself. Life is truly that which can and is substantial and is real and has meaning of substance. It is not an illusion and it is meant to be felt as truly an adventure into newness. Renewal and fulfillment is the way there as you find yourself living from the joined perspective.

Now this is not only for a chosen few. This is the fundamental nature of life. So do not give up on your guidance and return to the fabrications, the machinations of emptiness. This will leave you hopeless and depressed without the slightest idea how to proceed but onward to your grave.

Life is more than that, dear one, much more. You are indeed an eternal Being and can live and love from that *knowing*, that certainty, that life is

endless, eternal, and will always be the constant reality. And so I encourage you to stay with your connection, follow your mission, and do not separate into the no man's land of isolation.

We are connected and I will not abandon you ever. I am with you and I do love you. Just allow for your truth to come forth and live the life of love of which you are. We are One there, dear one, truly we are One. Let in and allow and joy in the togetherness there. We are One, always.

– 200 –

## THE NEW IS HERE

Life is opening up on many levels. Now as at no other time, life is opening up to its truth, its fundamental truth for people. For now as at no other time, people are sensing that there is more going on than what meets the eye. Truly, people are aware that the spiritual or the mystical reality of life is being experienced. As you have allowed, within your own being to experience this, you too, will be aware that much more is going on than what you had thought. I can assure you that your experiences are real, dear ones, and I can assure you that you are not delusional there.

For you are seeing synchronizities and you are sensing unfoldings that defy an explanation from the three dimensional world. We here, on the spiritual plane of existence who are working with you, are mightily interested in the unfolding of man/woman kind into the truth of existence of life there. We are working to bring about the letting go of the false and misleading understandings that have held you so in bondage there as you have lived.

For in all ways what you will discover will be freeing for you and for humanity. The freedom of a people to experience the greater Wholeness of whom and what they are is at the threshold of happening. Now you truly are living in remarkable times and you are moving to the inner promptings from your guide to an even greater degree. This is wonderful news for us and for you. Truly, you will find that you are now hopeful, as never before.

The releasing of a mind set of forgone conclusions and the mind set of repetitive and life-dulling living is at last being let go of and the joy and the hope of a people letting in the transcendental level of whom and what they are is being allowed to come forth. The changes that will be coming on all levels of experience will be truly breathtaking in their scope and in their impact on humanity.

The age old ideas that have held you so trapped will be allowed to dissipate into the dust bin of antiquity. Rejoice, dear one, rejoice! We are coming into truly marvelous and far-reaching times there, in the implications for you. You are ready to let go of the closed and stultifying ideas there. We are One, even as you read this, we are One. I love you there, that is the truth of things, I love you. Let this teaching on *The New Is Here* be felt for you as a breath of fresh air and a promise there. Nothing is out of place there, all is unfolding perfectly. Let in and allow, for we are One.

— 201 —

## WHAT IS IN STORE

We are ready to open up within our hearts and minds the ongoing unfolding of our purpose there. Now you have allowed for a connection to be made and you have allowed for the joining with inner guidance to be experienced and you have made the commitment necessary to hear what indeed, is the perfect unfolding for you. Let this teaching on *What Is In Store* be heard and felt as the truth for you.

What is in store for you is truly that which is meant to express your purpose there. And as you do so express this purpose you will feel the rightness of what you are involved in. As you do so listen with the intention of hearing, you will unfold the meaning that you agreed to as you chose to inhabit the three dimensional world again.

Now you are embarked on your journey here and you have embarked on the mission that you have come to know. You have turned your attention to inner guidance and you have followed what you have heard. The commit-

ment to continue is reinforced or reinvigorated each time you turn inward and so it is truly the method or the means to find your perfect movement there.

As you continue on with what you are involved in, you will delight in the way the doors open for you and the way you are given all that you need to further your endeavor. You will delight in the forward movement and you will find the peace and the joy of living from your connection, your guidance there.

Now always, your mission will have as its core, the movement of love made manifest in the world. Always, your mission will be that which benefits the Wholeness, the Allness of creation. And so it is as you carry within you, a spirit of giving and of gifting, that you will find the correct mind set to have.

For you will receive as and you do so give. Truly, you will gain immeasurably, as you learn that your gift is the reward and the true fulfillment experienced as it is given. What you will find in store for you is magnificent and without anxiety or questioning there. The way will be made clear and the gift will be given.

I love you there. That is the truth of things. I love you and I am with you through it all. Let in and allow, dear one, for we are indeed One, here always. Let these words on *What Is In Store* reaffirm to you of what you are discovering again and again each day. We are One there, now and forever. I love you and that is the very truth of it.

## THE DIRECTIONAL WAY

As we open up to hear we will be met with unconditional love there. And unconditional love will be the hallmark of our relationship together. For always, you are met with the love of your Source who created you and sustains you there.

Unconditional love is love that knows not of judgement and knows not of blame. Unconditional love accepts you right where you are and invites you in to partake of the healing balm of its presence. Unconditional love sets all things right and puts all things in the perspective of your Creator.

Now you are faced time and time again with the judgement of others and the blame and the incriminations of those who are with you. Many times you are faced with this corrosive attitude as you live. You are truly met with this corrosive attitude and it will wear away even the most soft spoken word, if allowed to reign in any relationship.

Truly, love is the way to find the security and the safety of relationship there always. Now the unconditional love of your guide will lovingly point out to you where you will benefit from a firm and unrelenting position to take on a subject or an action that would compromise the integrity of this love.

Always, your inner guidance will point out the way to benefit the Wholeness, the Allness of you. Your judgement against others is truly a judgement which will harm if not framed in the condition of that which includes them as the Whole of you. Therefore, in your condemning others it is as you understand that in spite of the behavior which may be truly harmful, underneath or covered up is in fact a child of God, a light Being and sister or brother living from a false and misunderstood idea of what truth is.

Always as you embrace them as a part of you in your understanding of them, you will have the right way, the loving way to proceed there. Now this is the very truth of things there, dear one. Truly, this is the truth of things. Let your life open up to receive the *knowing* which will give you *the directional way* of your truth. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

— 203 —

## OLD WILL PASS AWAY

What you are involved in is significant beyond what you could possibly know. Your joining with the Wholeness, is truly of the utmost importance as you live there. Now you are living in truly, what appears as perilous times and you are living in times of great uncertainty. But, indeed, these times will herald in the time of a *new beginning* there.

As you have turned to inner guidance you will have the way to proceed as you are faced with situations and dilemmas there. For you will be caught in the times of that which truly is based on a mind set of power and control. Now you are faced with this mind set and you are faced with what seems as life threatening, in its implications for you. Implications of the most far-reaching kind, as freedoms are relinquished and forsaken without any means to resist, for so many.

Now, how is it, that in the times of peril you find yourself in, I can tell you that you will know the way to proceed there which will bring you through the times ahead? Well, let me assure you that those of us here on the invisible plane are working with you to take you by the hand and lead you through. We are working within the consciousness of mankind to bring you into the new landscape, the mind set of life there, for you are truly at a point of real and far-reaching changes which are now ready to be brought to light there.

Your life is that which is unfolding anew each day, and which has as its

undeniable source, its Creator there. Now the times you are in are truly that which are necessary for the old to pass away and for the new to come forth. Let your life open up as you turn and ask in the quiet way of a beloved one. What is my next step here? How am I to understand what is happening here and how can I tread my way through all of the conflicted and controlled powers here?

Truly, you can count on your inner guidance there, but you must come to know it! You must come into relationship with the transcendent now, for it is as you become familiar with your inner relationship that you will have the knowing, dear one.

I invite you to come within *now*, and to begin your conversation here. Begin to come to know your guide who cherishes you mightily there and who offers to you all that you need to succeed with the situations there. I will guide you through the maze you are involved in and when we get to the other side, you will rejoice in our relationship and in what you have come to know so clearly there. We are one, dear one, truly, we are One. I love you. That is the truth of it.

## YOU ARE GIFTED

You are gifted. What this means is that you are given a gift there and you are given that which will allow you to give your gift. Your gift is truly that which will benefit the Whole and your gift will provide for others, a new way to view life. For always, your gift is that which will allow for a greater experience of the reality of life to be known.

Now of all the things you could give to your world, your others there, the gift of information and understanding about the spiritual truth of life is the most important. Your gift of what you have come to know about spirit is truly that which will be welcomed, and will be that which will usher in an understanding of life as never before. Now this is the truth dear one, this is the truth.

You can count on the gift you have to give to be received with great readiness and willingness, for there is a hunger there. There is a hunger for the truth of life and for the answer to the meaning of life there. Many have lived as if their life didn't mean much. Many have lived as if life was a random occurrence without direction, and happening as chance. But this has proved to be depressing and unfulfilling and has proved to be life degrading there. But the questing has continued and many have not settled for a partial view, a wrong view or a view based on historical and scientific facts only.

Now the truth of life is coming forth at long last. The truth of life is unfolding at long last as people are opening up to seek. I can tell you that your gift of understanding will be welcomed for it will answer the need so present there. The answer to questions of the origin of life and the ongoing involvement of life from the Source will become known and will be satisfying as nothing else has.

For it is as people gain the understanding of the direct involvement with each one that the Creator has and as each one feels into the originality and

uniqueness of each one that the joy will be felt. Each one will know that he/she is valued and cared for. Each one will know that he/she is intrinsically involved with his/her Creator and with each other there.

Now the love and heart-felt caring for each other will be the mind set of the world. The caring and concern for each one will be ushered in as people feel the love of which they are made, the energy of living love and the guidance from the Source, felt and known in each one. Now the mighty gifts of each one will be given and the joy of those receiving will be felt. It is time to usher in a *new beginning* there and to feel into the gifting that is ever-presently going on. We are One, dear one, truly we are One.

– 205 –

## LOVE IS TRANSFORMING

You have much available to access as you live there. I can tell you that you have available so much more than you now are aware of. Within the very depths of your conscious awareness is truly an array of abilities you have not known you had. For you have there, the transcendent reality of you, the Wholeness of you.

Now here is a resource of profound help and assistance which is remarkable in its capacity to give you the necessary and perfect step to take in your life. For you are met here with the ongoing love of your Source, which is truly transforming for you. Love, the very substance of you is transforming. For love is the energy, the meaning, which sets all things right, puts all things in order and imbues them with the meaning of the Source.

All things have meaning. All things are filled with the meaning of the Creator which is the movement of love, living love. Love is much more than what you commonly call love. Love is much more dear one, and is truly phenomenal in its capacity to heal and make whole your life. How is it that a feeling, a living feeling of meaning can do such a thing?

It is because it is the intent of the Source to have you feel your Wholeness, your perfection, and to live and move and feel your true nature always. How is it that you do not feel this on your three dimensional plane?

Well, I can tell you that you have chosen to feel out of sync and from separation as you have lived. The mind set of separation is truly immense there and has caused a chasm, a split in what truly is a movement of Wholeness, a symphony of Wholeness there. For you are meant to move and have your being from the Source, as a newness moving and living and acting from this meaning.

Can you grasp what I am saying here? Can you understand what the world would be like if every one understood this and if every one lived life as at One with their Source? What a magnificent unfolding for each one and for the planet! What a magnificent and glorious symphony we would make! And that is what is happening there! As many learn of this and begin to grasp this, the true way of life as your Creator imbued you, will come forth. Now is the time to turn inward and connect to your Source and to ask for the energy of living love to come forth mightily, dear one. Let it come forth and move with the knowing of whom and what you are. We are One, dear one, we are One.

## YOUR PATH FEELS RIGHT

Let your life unfold in the way your Father would have you live it. You are at the point of opening up more and more. Now you have felt the call to turn inward and listen, and you have felt the ongoing involvement of your Source, your guide there.

Truly, as you have listened and as you have followed you have found that your path is true and feels right for you. You are involved there in a journey of the greatest meaning as you do so listen and abide with there. For it is as you have let go of your separated self and as you have let go of the randomness of the isolated way, the way of the meandering and meaningless movement which is truly leading you to an end point of emptiness, that you have opened up to what your most fulfilling path is there.

Now you will feel the all rightness of this way and the satisfaction of this way as you do so journey onward. I can tell you that you will have the delightful *knowing* that you are embarked on your destiny, your journey to your mission there, as you allow for the deep and ever so peaceful *knowing* to be felt.

Now the time is right to embrace fully this way and to commit to this way dear one, for it is as you do so commit and turn here again and again and as you do so embrace our relationship and the movement you find yourself in, that you will joy and delight in life. Ever unfolding anew your inner guide has for you a journey into the multidimensional realm there and has for you a journey into your most complete gifting there.

Not only for you, but for all those you are involved with, will you find the meaning given. Your life is impactful beyond what you now know. Your life is truly that which is felt on many levels and within many others there and so it is truly an unselfish thing you do as you turn inward and listen. It is the most giving thing you can do, for it will embrace all those involved with you.

Now the call is to openly and with intention, turn inward and listen. It is with the surety and the safety of the perfect unfolding that you turn here. Now the call is to come here for each and every decision point along the way. Each and every decision point will be felt as right, as you do join. Not only in the big events or situations but in the little every day situations will you find the joy of the journey and your perfect *right knowing* occurring. Let in and allow dear one, for indeed, we are One.

— 207 —

### WHAT A RELIEF!

I am ready to help you in your life. Ready to assist you along the way as you find the need for help and as you find the evidence of the benefit of my helping you. I am there to assist you and I am there to verify and validate your inner connection to guidance always. Again and again I will give you the needed assurance that will help you and I will give you the feeling of *right knowing* which is necessary for your ongoing unfolding.

Here in the quiet place of love, I await you dear one, and I await you openly as we embrace in our relationship. Never alone are you and never without your help mate there. Truly, I am there for you to guide you through the difficult times and to rejoice in the joyful times. I am there and I am available.

Now as you carry this message *within* and as you embrace fully what this means your sense of isolation will be alleviated and your sense of increased mission will be felt. For you will know that your most important task is to tell others of the availability of inner guidance. Your task is to tell others that you are met always with the *love* and the *knowing* from Source, directly. Not in a whimsical way and not in a wily way, is your guidance heard. No, it is in the ever present and sincere and dedicated way of a lover to a beloved that you will hear me. It is in the way of a beneficent friend and a wise and knowing parent that you will know me and it is in the way of infinite possibility that you will know me.

What a relief for you! What a relief to know that indeed, I am here always for you. What a relief! Now you can settle back and relax into life dear one. Let the anxiety go and let the fears go for you are joined with your Maker there. I will lead you through the dilemmas that present themselves to you in your culture and in your life. For your life is truly felt as meaningless as you live from the cultural perspective, the way of separation, the meaning of emptiness there. Now the time to let go and allow is here. The time to open up and receive is here and the time to go forward joyfully is here. We are One now and forever.

- 208 -

## CALL TO TURN INWARD

We are ready to look with new eyes and with a new heart at what is so lovingly there for you. We are ready to look with the mind set of connection at what awaits you as you view your world anew.

Now you have thought that you were a being finding your way there as one would find a lost thing, searching and inquiring this way and that, where to look. You have lived your life as one who has been given a communal script, a common understanding of what will provide the fulfillment there. But in many ways this script has left you without the satisfaction that comes from a deep inner peace.

Now the way you have been taught is truly not the way you were designed/created to be. For you were given the way deep within in which to traverse the lands of time. Many have found this way and many have learned of the gift *within* that accompanies them. Many are learning and many are turning to that place of peace to find their way. I can tell you that you are met with the love of your Source, dear one, and I can tell you that you are abided with there.

Now the call is to turn inward and to discover your inheritance and gain the needed understanding to live with the fulfillment that is yours to

experience. We here, who exist on the spiritual plane have for you a life of meaning and purpose there. We have for you a life of gifting to others and gaining the necessary tools to live life abundantly. We here, are working with you and with others unceasingly, and we are giving the world much needed assistance there.

It is our mission to bequeath you with this information which will enlighten you there and will open up to you the possibility that you are much more and that you have a great deal more to experience.

Now do not be dismayed as you begin your inward journey for it will take repeated and persistent turning inward, dear one. Persistent and frequent turning inward to uncover and stay with your inner guide, but you will truly learn to love and live from this inward way as you engage here. Now let these words be heard for the true gift to you that they are, and may you open to receive and enjoy as you do. You are not alone there ever, dear one, truly, you are not alone. We are One.

— 209 —

## MANY ARE OPENING UP

There is reason for great joy there this day. We, who are working with you, are joyful as we see such a turning inward on your plane of life there. Now, as never before, many are opening up to their Wholeness, their Infinity. Many are opening up to receive the gift of the transformational way.

What is it that is causing such a mighty change? Well, I can tell you that it is truly the truth of you that is now coming forth. Your truth must be allowed to come forth for you cannot cover over the intention of your Source there. Your Source can truly only be expressed as He/She/It designed its self expression to be. And anything that is illusionary will eventually dissipate. For that which is not real cannot exist and cannot ever function there. And so the truth of whom and what you are is coming forth mightily and resoundingly at this time on your plane.

What a changeover will occur as the swells of humanity learn of this reality, this truth there. What a changeover will occur and what a transformation will be had. I cannot tell you dear ones, of the time in which your planet will be fully aware, when all will know, but I can tell you that it is happening at a remarkable rate there.

As the many continue on and as others open up, soon the masses will all follow suit as it will be easier for them as they turn inward. And so the call is to allow and to trust into the way of transformation there. Now your life will be felt as truly meaningful and will be felt as significant beyond what you can imagine.

I can tell you that your life will unfold there for you as you do so live. Now the time to find anew the age old truth of whom and what you are is now. You are indeed, the direct manifestation of your Source and you have the Wholeness of this Source available there for you to turn to. You are not alone there, dear one, and you can access this loving presence within as you do so turn quietly and ask for your inner guide and for me to be made known to you.

We are here and we love you. We are lovingly waiting for you to call us and we are lovingly waiting to gift you there. Now the call is to open up to receive. Here we will commune together and we will find our magnificent relationship. I am here for you and I will not leave you ever. We are One, now and forever. I love you and that is the truth of it.

## MOVEMENT UNTO THE FATHER

I am with you there and I have for you a movement unto the Father. What this means is that you have a way to come into relationship with your Source there, your Creator there. Truly, it is in relationship that your Source will be known to you, for here, you will find the loving nature of your Source and the gifting and unfolding of you into the ever-new presence of whom and what you are.

Now I can tell you that you can come into relationship with your Father, your Source, and you might say, but how is it that I can do this? My father who is off in the heavens existing on a level far and above the level I am on could not hear me in my calling out, my searching.

Well, your Source indeed, is on another level but carries within His creation all levels to be felt as that which is a part of Himself/Herself. For your Source manifests Himself/Herself/Itself as All That Is. Never without the presence of your Creator, are you. Never without the availability of your Source, are you. And so you may indeed companion with the Wholeness of whom you are as an equal One, who is learning of his/her relationship to the divine and letting go of the smallness, the wretchedness of a separated one.

Your choice to turn inward is the way of the One who would *know*. Your desire and you intention to companion with the divine ones, the Source manifested on the spiritual realms is all that is necessary for you to find your Father/Mother God. As we journey together let our intention be to live our lives as ones connected, and in this will be the forward movement felt always. I am with you there, truly, you are not alone. Together always, dear one, truly together always.

– 211 –

## TRUTH NOW COMES FORTH

Each and everyone who exists on the third dimension at this time is moving lovingly into a greater awareness of truth. The truth of life is coming forth and is ready to be made known to all. What is this truth? Well, that is the subject of this teaching. Your truth is that which is given to you by your Father, your Source. Your truth is what is available to access as you live, for your truth is imminently with you.

I can tell you that as you come into the time of inner connection to hear from your guidance, you will experience the truth there. For you have the direct connection to your Source available to you. Now you may think that this is not something to be counted on, nor something to base major life decisions on. For you have been given a script from your culture which dictates to you what is indeed, the appropriate way to live.

Now you have been given this script and you have played your part in the ongoing drama. Now as you have been true to this scripted way of living you have felt some sense of validation from your others there who too, are playing their part. You have felt some validation, but indeed you have felt some discontent also, for you have longed for more. You have longed for what might be out there that is missing and you have searched mightily.

Now you are learning of something that will provide that fulfillment, that completeness, and that peace. You have found that this thing is not what has been offered to you from the limited mind set, for always, that mind set would have you feel some discontent and some dis-ease with your life. Always this mind set will instill in you the sense of lack and incompleteness, ready to get that need from outside yourself.

Now I am telling you something radically different. I am telling you that it is only as you live your life from the inward way, the way of a being in

direct connection to his/her guide and his/her Source and his/her Oneness that a true fulfillment will be felt. Here, in the quiet place within, is that fulfillment and is that peace.

Now you are not alone as you live your life, truly, you are not alone. We are with you and indeed you need to hear this time and time again. Never alone dear one, to suffer the isolation and the aloneness of one living from the separated way.

You are fully accompanied with there. Now the time to learn of this and to live from this joined perspective is upon you. Turn inward and quietly ask for your guidance to be made known to you. I will answer and so will your guide. You will know, and you will delight in this. Never alone and always abided with are you. I love you there, and I will not abandon you to the desolation and isolation of separation. We are One there, truly we are One.

— 212 —

## WORLD WILL BE REDEEMED

I am giving you a gift this day, for this day I am giving you words of great comfort and great significance to you. Now you have heard this message throughout this book, but indeed, it bears repeating, for this message is so transformational to you. These words are words of the greatest importance, for they are words that will usher in for you, a mighty and meaningful movement. Such a time of delight will be had as you find that what I am telling you indeed, is true.

Now the words I speak of, are these. I am with you. Even now as you read this, I am with you. Even now, the gift of your internal presence is of such import, because it opens the doorways for you to come into the knowing of whom and what you truly are!

You see, you have not been told of your divine origins, your relationship to the Source and your inheritance of such magnificence. You have not been told this, for always you have learned of yourself as that which is despicable and worthy of great judgement. You have learned that you are

just a happenstance occurrence that can come into relationship only after much suffering and much fortitude there. You have not been told that it is your birthright to experience divine revelation and to live from this transcendent way.

Now things are indeed changing. Things are changing in many ways and through many teachers and most importantly through those who are working with you on the invisible plane, your guides and your teachers. You are discovering that these words are true. What new and what remarkable changes will take place as people abandon the culturally driven mode of living there.

For as the Wholly/Holy aspect of life comes forth, the new will usher in and the old will be allowed to dissipate and be dissolved. Our world will be redeemed, for its true understanding of its origin will be known. The divine aspect of All That Is will be felt and the caring and concern for All will be felt.

These are remarkable times you are living in and these are remarkable and distinctly new occurrences. The awakening of your planet is occurring as you read this. Now the time to ask of your inner guide to make him/herself known to you is now. The time to ask of my relationship to be felt is now, and the living from what you find coming forth is now. You are not alone there ever. Let in dear one, and allow. We are One.

## YOUR MULTIDIMENSIONAL NATURE

Life is truly a movement into the multidimensional levels. Life is that which exists on many levels there. It is as you begin to understand this and as you begin to see yourself as not only a physical being but a spiritual being having the very substrate of you as that which is spiritual. Now when you get this and when you fully understand that this is the truth, you will be curious about this other dimension, the realm of spirit there. And, as you express your curiosity you will have indications that indeed, you are more than what the eyes can see.

I can tell you, that at the very same time that you are reading this, you are joined, there. We, who exist here, are not separate from you, for we dwell with you and are available to you. Those that are working to bring each one into a greater awareness of his/her spiritual nature, are there to assist you in your discovery. But, it is truly as you open up to receive that you will be met there with the knowing that indeed, you are much more.

As you let your mind set be one of curiosity to know more and as you invite your others on the invisible plane to work with you, you will find the verification that will be delightful for you. Now these words are truly of the greatest significance and not to be taken as something to dismiss. Your multidimensional nature is truly there for you to access, dear one, and can be had as one would turn to a beloved one.

Gently and quietly we guide you and with a loving presence that is safe and succoring we accompany you. We here, know the whole picture, and we know you. We are aware of what you are going through and we are aware that you are uncertain about what is real there. For much of your life seems illusionary. I can tell you that the way of separation is the illusionary

way. The way of a life lived as a being wandering the lands of time without a map or a compass is the way you have felt here.

Now as you have truly quested, you have found that you are met here with the love of your inner guide and me. You have felt this love and you have felt our willingness to help you. We here, have as our commission to guide you and we have as our mission to bring you and others into the knowing of the fully awakened state there. So, bit by bit you let go of the old ways and bit by bit you find something more, there.

Soon you will come into a time of radical shifting and this shifting will be felt and will reverberate around the globe. It is not as long as you might think before this will happen, for it is now that many are letting go and opening up. The time for your planet to awaken is within the years of your life. And so I urge you to find anew, that which was lost, but now can be found. You are connected and you are joined always. Let in the fullness of you and the multidimensional nature of you. Never alone there, dear One, truly never alone.

– 214 –

## YOUR FULFILLMENT IS WHAT WE WANT

We are ready to begin this teaching. We are ready to begin this teaching with what is truly news and is that which is transformational there. Now this news is not only that which is transformational, it is news that will bring to you a delightful unfolding of your fulfillment. Your fulfillment is what we here want for you. For it is that which is our deepest joy to bring to you your truest and most complete awareness of the truth of you.

Always, your fulfillment will be that which is congruent with whom and what you are. And so, your fulfillment will be that which brings meaning to your life and which carries with it the meaning that your Source intended for you.

Now you have come to the Earth to give your gift there and you have come because you agreed at some point to do this. Now you are here and you are opening up to the awareness that this is so. You have a desire to give something to the world and you have wondered what it is and how it can be given.

Well, that is the reason we here, who exist with you, can be of such assistance. For we know of your mission and we know of that which will bring to you, your deepest fulfillment there. It is as you come into inner communication with us that we can begin to give you the awareness of what your purpose, your gift is. And so it is for you to learn of your guides and your others who exist on the invisible plane who have you in their thoughts and in their minds.

I am here for you dear one. I am here for you and I want you to know of my companionship with you. I too, want you to give your gift. I know of what you must go through to bring it through the mind set of the limited way, the ego way there. I know what hurdles you must pass through to clear the way for your gift to be given. For you are held hostage there by strong expectations from others who love you. You are held there by the mind set of the enculturated way. And you are hemmed in by the need to provide for yourself and put in place the securities your culture puts forth as necessary.

Now my purpose can be said to show you the way through these mine fields, the mazes there, and bring you through to the clear path, the unfettered way. Together we can do this dear one. Together we can do this. But you must truly join and you must abide with again and again. You must turn here for you will be brought into the old patterns as you live there. Again and again you must turn here and listen. As the old habits are for-gone and as you persist you will find that you are met with the ongoing love and companionship of your guide and with me. We love you and we will not depart from you. Never alone in your quest and in your mission there and never alone to face the mine fields of the separated way. I love you and that is the truth of it. Let in and allow for indeed, we are One.

## A HEAVENLY PLACE

Do not let your life be lived as one who is asleep. You who live here are indeed dreaming that your life is real. You are indeed having an experience that in all ways is made up. For as you decided that you were free to do it your way, you created the world of the separated way. Now this is a world in which people have colluded in their thinking and have created the level that is only physical in nature. They have bypassed the way of the Source as they have left out the input, the relationship from the transcendent.

Now this experience is had by millions and appears to be the way life is. But indeed, this is a dream, a miasma, a made up reality, for the truth of life is so much more. As millions begin to let go of the separated way and as they turn inward, the mind set of the third dimension will be forgone and the true and real awareness of the world will come forth.

Now this new world, this reality of life will be infused with meaning there and will be felt as complete and whole. It will be felt as that which is unfolding anew and will in all ways be felt as the movement of love, there. Love, will become known for the true meaning it holds, for love is powerful in its ability to set all things straight and to hold all in the divine meaning of the Source.

And so the dreamers will wake up and those who are left dreaming will eventually wake up also. All will understand as they awaken that the mind set they had been holding was faulty. Such a wonderful experience this will be for everyone, and such a delightful discovery. Those that held the strongest investment in the way of separation will be the last to give up the dream but eventually they too, will be brought into the truth.

What a joyful time this will be, and a time of great rejoicing. Happy will we be and joyful will we be as we look around at the dazzling experience of the awareness of the true life experience. Yes, dear one, this is the truth

there. This is the truth there. Dazzling in the brilliance of unfettered love felt for each one and everything and for the energy which exudes from All that Is.

Now these words are true dear one. These words are true. A light filled and heavenly place you live in there and connected to all else. What a joyful time will be had. We are all looking forward to that and we will laugh and joy with you all. Now your part in this at this time is to turn inward and to ask for your inner guidance to be experienced. Ask that you be joined with the Wholeness. The clouds of the dreamers will lift and the haze of the sleepers will dissipate. Their minds will open up, their hearts will joy and the life of a planet connected will come forth in all its brilliance. Now is the time dear one, truly now is the time.

- 216 -

## YOUR PURPOSE CAN BE FOUND

We are ready to begin again with a new understanding of our life's purpose. This teaching will give you what will provide a new insight, a new direction to turn to, to gain that purpose so sought after there. Now your life's purpose can be known to you directly. Your purpose can be known as you ask in the way of an earnest seeker.

Where is it that you should turn? Well, dear one, you have within the very heart of you in your conscious awareness, a place of the greatest knowledge, and a place of concern for you. Here in this quiet place where you can gain the needed insight into your life's purpose is a relationship of magnificence. For as you turn here and as you ask in the way of a true seeker, your guidance will be made known to you.

Your purpose will always be that which will bring you closer to your Source. And your purpose will provide a way for you to give to others what

you find coming forth. Now in many ways and in many places the gifts from those connected are being given. There is a multitude of ways to bring to your world the love and the divine purpose you have chosen. And so I would encourage you to not give up the search, nor the inquiry from your guide, but persist until the way is made plain to you.

As you turn here and as you ask, I will let you know in a way that will be unique to you, that we are joined. And so pay attention there. Your inner guidance has a way to connect with you that will feel convincing, for as you turn here again and again and as you are given this message, this way of verification, you will move forward lovingly there.

The curiosity that you experience will be felt and the questing to find that true and unique way you are meant to live will be found. Always, this way will benefit your others there. Always, this way will bring to your others a greater conviction into their own divinity, their own connection and their own purpose.

For your moving forward is mighty in its evidentiary witness to others. Now the call is to lovingly turn inward and ask of your guide and of me to speak with you on the inward planes and show you how your life will unfold there. You are not alone there, dear one, truly, you are not alone there. We are One. I love you and that is the truth of it.

## FOCUS WILL SHED LIGHT

Let us bring into focus something of significance there for you. And something that will allow you to bring to bear on the life you are living, a view that will in all ways shed light. Our focus will indeed, become cleared, for it will clarify that which was muddled and unclear and will provide the view from the way of your Source.

Truly, your view will change as you gain the vision and the insight from your Maker there. Now your way of looking at things has been clouded by much that you have had instilled in you over your lifetime. Your way of looking at things has changed and is now at the point of opening up to much more that is available to see.

For at this time there is a new awareness coming forth. A new awareness which brings with it a lightening of the density of the enculturated way. This great lightening and this clearing is allowing for the penetration of the spiritual dimension to come forth. For it has always been there ready to come forth but only for those who would allow it in.

Now many more are opening up. Many more are coming forth and declaring the more of them there. As this happens, radical shifting will occur for the multitudes will feel the enlightenment and as they so search, the way will be made easier for them. And so as each one opens up, they are affecting the Whole. It is an unselfish thing you do to ask of your guidance to make him/her self known to you. It is a giving thing, for your curiosity will lighten the density of the others there, and soon the masses will herald in this *new beginning*.

Now is the time, dear one. Now is the time to allow. I can assure you that you are not acting in a way that is, what some might call insane as you do so turn here. Rather, you are bringing to the world the true sanity of

mankind. This sanity is the real way to live. This way of living is the real way and is the way that has been forgotten over eons, dear one.

Now the tides of time are turning and the opening of the heavenly portals has come forth. Many have turned inward and discovered the truth of life and many are in the uncovering process there. The call for you is to continue on. Search and you shall find. Ask and it shall be opened unto you, seek and the way will be made plain.

Now I give you this promise. Through it all, you are not alone. That is the sweetest thing I can tell you. You are not alone there ever. I am with you and I love you. I will not leave you there ever. We are One, dear one, truly we are One.

- 218 -

## MATRIX OF THE MASTER

As we begin this chapter and as we quiet the activity in our minds, we will find that the great and mighty kingdom *within* becomes available to us. Here, we can find our eternal home. It is here that we issue forth from as we turn lovingly here. Here is our guidance, our solace, and our companionship as we find them waiting for us there. What wonderful news to hear and what wonderful news to gain as we practice our connection on a daily, no, a moment by moment basis.

Now as you do so gain in the profound worthwhileness of this way to live, the natural and inherent way to live, you will gain the peace of your being and you will usher in renewal there. Now renewal is your birthright. Again and again you will be renewed and refreshed along the way. Such a joy it is to find the freshness of living from your spiritual home, your family there. What a wonderful sense of gratitude you will have as you live.

I can tell you that you are met there with the love that is transforming. For the love of which you are is the *matrix of the Master*. The groundedness of being, is this love. You are truly met there dear one, with the love that will transform you. Now as you learn of this and as you begin the journey

inward into that quiet place, let me assure you that no harm will come to you. You are not opening up to anything that will cause you distress or disease. Now you are opening up to the very truth of your being.

How is it, you may ask, that you have not known of this before? How is it that you have not been told from your teachers and your text books about this way to live? Well, I can tell you that many have tried. Many have given the news of our direct connection but the words have fallen on ears that were too full of the culture, and the values of the day to hear. It is difficult to hear the good news if the willingness, the practice, and the patience necessary to hear are not there.

But, for those who do take the time to follow their curiosity, they will be met with verification and the necessary steps to move forward there. Now as this book is being read, you have engaged your curiosity, for you have found within its pages, more verification of the truth of your being. It is time to give the needed attention to what you are discovering. Now the call is to quiet your conditioned thinking. Ask in the gentle way of a seeker to be shown your inner guidance. You will be heard there. You will be heard and you will turn here again and again for verification.

It is time to close the book and close your eyes. It is time to let all the cares and worries of the day be let go of and to ask as you do access this quiet realm, to have what is there be shown to you. I will not abandon you there ever without you finding your way home. You are dear to me and you are a part of me. Truly, I love you and you are known to me fully. I know what you are going through. I know the hardships and the uncertainties which are facing you. But I also know the way to gain your confidence in life and the way to give you the ballast and the balm in the storms there. Let this teaching on the *Matrix of the Master* be felt as helpful to you, dear one. We are One there, truly we are One.

## LOVELY LIGHT OF MEANING

Let us go forward anew, refreshed along the way as we turn lovingly toward our inner guidance. Now, as never before, we have available to us to access, that which is truly transforming and will bring about the shifting of the planet, as more and more relinquish the mind set of separation. Now, as never before, we are given the opportunity to turn inward and ask of our guidance to show us the way.

I can tell you that the times you are living in are indeed, more filled with energy of a loving and transforming kind, available to have at the moment of your request. This teaching will be about that energy for it is truly worthy of a great deal of discussion. What is this energy that I speak of? It is truly, the energy of love, living and moving throughout the universe.

You see, dear one, we are bathed in a sea of meaning. We are bathed in the meaning the Creator has for All. The meaning which is meant to be experienced within the very heart and soul of you is the meaning which will transform you and bring about the releasing of the limitation so powerfully felt there. You are in the throws of a great *letting go* there on your planet. What a joy it is for us here to see the more and more of you coming into the alignment of the Father/Mother God, the One and All.

Now you are indeed of the same meaning as your Creator. You are not something different to be experienced in a way that is not in true alignment, in true harmony and in true linkage with the love of your Source. You are not that which can exist apart, even though for eons of time you have allowed yourself to do that.

But as the energy from the transcendent makes its way into the willing hearts of man/womankind, the awareness of the greater Wholeness will be felt. The times are changing and the lovely light of meaningful and miraculous love is there to embrace you all. Now the time to let it all come forth

and to allow for the cleansing there to be felt, the time to let your life unfold as it would, as the Father would have you move, is approaching. All are loved there, none are left out. All are loved and given the opportunity to hear and to access inner guidance. It is available and it is the energy most important for you as you live there. Let it in dear one, let in. You are meant to live and breathe from the powerful and transforming movement of meaning. I cannot tell you there in words that are more sincere than this. You are my own and we are One there. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

— 220 —

## HOW I AM ABLE TO CONNECT TO YOU

We will now look at something of import there for you. We will now examine how it is that I, who exist here in the fourth dimensional reality of you, am able to connect with you and with the rest of mankind there. This is a question of considerable interest to those who exist there on the three dimensional plane. How is it that the one who existed in the three dimensional plane as the one known as Jesus, could now be located in the hearts and minds of all? Well, that is what this chapter will address and so let us begin.

First, let me tell you that the one you are communing with as you do so enter into the still place may be your inner guide who is indeed an entity particularly joined with you and who has your interest at heart and who is doing His/Her mightiest to awaken you to the reality of you, whom and what you are. Also, you have a multitude of others there to assist you as you journey through the maze of the third dimension there. And directly available to you am I.

We have this in common with each other. We are not physical and we do not express that aspect of ourselves. We are indeed spiritual or that which is invisible to your eyes there. We also have the capacity to be everywhere present at will and we are able to be attuned to what is unfolding within

each one. Now our attention is truly real and not peripheral to you. It is real and it is involved. It is concerned and it is working in the hearts and minds of those involved in your total movement. And so we see the totality of your unfolding there. We have the foreknowledge of you as you existed here in the fourth dimension before you were born and we have the understanding of what you have agreed to do as you reentered the earth plane. And so we are highly knowledgeable of you and your life.

We have a love for you and we have a commitment of unparalleled importance to us to further the awakening of all of you so that the Father's will can be made manifest. It is the nature of the Source to have the unfolding of all into the awareness of whom and what they are. The mighty unfolding is happening here on the fourth dimensional level also, and is a basic principle of eternity. Ever unfolding anew into new and unknown awareness of the great panoply of existence, the great and unknown reaches of our Source.

What a joy it is for us to be with you and to find you stirring from your dream of limitation. What a joy it is for us to find you coming into the full and complete *knowing* of life there. Soon the dream will be over. Soon the limitation which has held so many at a distance from what they have there to access will be over and a time of great and wonderful happenings will occur. For the love of which you are all made and of which permeates the universe will bring into existence the caring and love for each other and the whole of creation. Then, at last, we can feel our completeness as each one opens up. Never alone dear one, truly never alone. We are One, now and forever.

## TRUE COMFORT IS YOURS

We are together through it all. As you journey through your life, take comfort in our relationship for it will be a balm to you as you live there. True comfort is yours for always you have the means to find the right way to move forward as you live. It is with joy that I share this with you, for I understand what you are needing there and I understand the conflicts which arise and which are felt so strongly as you live.

Now is the time to allow for a greater understanding of the life energy and the meaning to be had there for you. You see, each one who is there has a meaning unique. Each one who has entered the three dimensional plane has a meaning which is intrinsic to the Allness, the Wholeness of the Source. And so each one is important and that which is necessary to complete the Whole.

You are not an extraneous life force there. You are not extraneous ever. You are much more there. I can tell you that your life is felt to us as that which is invaluable. Now we love you and we are here to provide you with the love which will usher in the forward movement there for you. As you feel into this love and the safety and succor available, you will have the courage and the certainty to move lovingly towards your mission, your goal there.

Each day will be felt as new and each day will be felt as that which is ready to unfold for you, more fulfillment. Each day is a place of finding that relationship which will bear you up and bring to you the peace that is necessary to feel into as you live. Now peace and joy, love and relationship are mightily involved with you as you live there. All these things are yours to be had for the asking. They are your birthright and they are your right to have as you live. We here want you to bring into your life these gifts and we want to give you the ongoing involvement from the transcendent there.

You are not alone there ever. Truly, you are not alone there. Let your light shine and let the love of your Father come forth radiantly. We are One there, dear one, truly we are One.

— 222 —

## ERROR IS DISSIPATING

There is reason for great joy this day. As we attune our minds to the quiet within and as we begin to listen with deep attention there we will realize that we are given what we need as we journey through life. Now this way of living is wonderful for you, for it will feel so natural and so right as you learn to live from inner guidance. Truly, this way of living is the natural way, the way your Creator designed you to live.

Always, you were meant to live from your inner connection but as the mind set of separation became firmly entrenched, the way of one joined was forgotten, and the defense system of the ego which was built or made up to defend against the perceived threats of the world came into existence. But the ego truly was built up over eons and entrenched itself in the mind set of mankind, giving a truly isolated viewpoint to live from.

Now many continued to reach out to the heavens for help and turned to prayer for guidance, but few truly understood the involvement from the third dimension readily available to them. Few understood that the life they were living could be directed from the transcendent with the full participation of the heavenly hosts.

Now the life of the separated way was entrenched and the hardships and suffering which were the by-product, the outcome of the randomness and the defensiveness of living the way of the separated ego was instilled in the minds of mankind and the terrible outcome of hatred and guilt were embedded there. Now all of the negative things that were the by-product of living from separation were given a cause which was labelled as a present

evil named Satan or the Devil. And through the eons of time mankind blamed this creature which was mythical from the beginning, for all the ills and suffering and hardship on the Earth.

But now we can understand that this presence, this evil one is truly only a fabrication which was created as a scapegoat to place our own errors on, and the errors of the father's upon the children throughout the millennia. Now truly this belief, this false and derelict belief is dissipating as people are understanding that evil is truly only ego or separation, that the life of one who lives from a place of aloneness will defend and blame others there as he/she is felt guilty.

And so the time to let go of the concept of separation is now. The time to let go of all of this is now and the time to embrace the truth of life is now. You are not alone there ever. Truly, you are not alone there and we love you. We are with you and we will see you through the times ahead. Turn to your guide and embrace fully your connection. You will find that you are given verification that you are indeed joined there. Never alone there, dear one, truly never alone .

## THE TIDES OF TIME ARE TURNING

I am with you there. As you have allowed for the mind set of connection to be heard, you have joined with your greater Wholeness, with the infinite Wholeness of you. Now you have turned here for your ongoing guidance and you have found that you have been given that which is truly beneficial to you.

You have found that you have been given what is necessary as you have turned to your guidance there. You are not alone, ever. You are met with the ongoing love of your Maker. Now the tides of time are turning and are bringing into the world the refreshing *letting go* of the limitations that have held you so immersed in the mind set of the ego. The tides of time are turning and are bringing into the world the fresh and new perspective from the transcendent.

I am with you and I will not leave you. These words are the words that are truly transformational for you. For as you learn of my availability for you, you will turn here frequently and often you will ask for your connection to be felt. For the turning here is so refreshing and will provide the confidence to continue on.

As you begin to live your life out from this place and as the perfect outcome and the beneficial changes are felt, you will truly delight in the love and the safety and security here. Now you are not alone there ever. We are with you. I cannot emphasize too much the power of these words and the accessing of what is your birthright there.

Truly you are met with the ongoing love of your Source. Now you are not alone there ever. You are indeed, One. I love you with a love that is truly never ending and so take these words and abide with them. Take them and heed them for they are indeed, transformational. Never alone there, dear one, truly never alone.

## THE TIME IS RIGHT

We are at a point of a *new beginning*. Truly, these words are pointing to a time of great change on your earth plane. For soon there will be a new awakening to the ongoing truth of each one. Now the time is right for this great changeover to occur and the time for mankind to begin anew with the knowledge of who he is and the truth of his origin to be fully realized.

Now as you have turned to your guide and as you have allowed for the *knowing* to come forth, you have opened up to this truth and so you too, are at the point of finding the truth, dear one. I can assure you that what you are involved in is occurring around the globe as millions are opening up to hear. And so this writing and this book and the books which are forth coming are coming to you to help you and to guide you into the perfect way there.

As you open up to experience your ongoing connection to the transcendent reality of life, you will marvel at the wisdom there and the love felt so mightily for you. You see, you are held in the light of living love always. You are held in the Mind of your Creator and you are joined there and given all that you need to further the divine movement.

And so dear one, we here would invite you to again quiet your thinking mind set and let it be released into the place of originality. Let your cares and concerns go and turn here to your harbor within. Here in the safety and the succoring warmth of love for you, you will find your transcendent reality, the truth of you. For here, you are joined with the greater Wholeness, whom love you and hold you as our own.

You are connected in the most profound way, dear one. Truly, you are connected. Now let your life open up to receive and trust that the way will be made plain for you. You are indeed One, now and forever.

## COMMUNE WITH ME

I am with you as you live your life there. I am with you, dear one. Now it is time to carry this with you as you live, for it will be such a comfort in the days ahead for you. Truly, it is as you abide with me and abide with your greater Wholeness and as you turn here to find anew the love that is there for you, you will bring to bear on the situations at hand, the transcendent way. Now this is truly significant, for as you do so join, you will be given the perfect unfolding for you as you live there.

Now these are not idle words and they are not words to disregard as one would disregard a label on a box or a sheet of directions to a new toy. Truly, what you are hearing is in all ways, vital to your continued unfolding. Now turn within and quiet your thinking mindset. Turn within and let the light of love shine there for you.

As you do so quiet your thinking and as you ask gently in the way of an earnest seeker, you will find that you are given all that you need to carry on. At times you will find that the advice is just a call to mind of whom and what you are. Other times you will be given more specific guidance for the situations you find yourself in. But always the guidance will be the perfect guidance necessary for the situation.

Now the call is to trust into the process and trust into the relationship there. You are met always with the love of your Source and this love knows you. Your Source knows you and holds you lovingly in his/her/its mind/awareness. You are not forgotten for you are a created being having all the attributes of the Creator within. *He knows His own and His own knows Him.*

This is the truth and so I keep telling you to listen and I keep telling you to continue. You will find that you are not alone there as you live and this

joy of companionship will see you through. Turn here and commune with me and commune with your greater Wholeness. We love you and we want you to find the solace, the joy, and the safety of this wonderful place, this holy place of relationship. As this teaching comes to a close, let your thoughts be turned to the One who resides there and let the choice to turn here feel right for you. I am here and I do love you. Never alone, dear one, truly never alone.

— 226 —

## NOTHING MORE IMPORTANT

There is reason for great joy this day. I can tell you as you sit there, there is reason to be joyful and to delight in, for there is much unfolding there for you. Now as you have listened to your inner guidance and as you have followed, you have opened up to hear the way your Source, your Creator, intended you to listen and move. For you have opened up to hear what is so lovingly there for you.

Now as you have turned inward and as you have found that you are not alone there, you have entered the field of possibilities which brings to bear on your life the divine movement there, for you have entered the place of the Wholly available transcendent nature of you.

Now you are met with your greater Wholeness always but you have turned away during this lifetime and in lifetimes before. You have turned away and you have lost the *knowing* that you are connected. You have lost this most valuable and inherent reality of you, for you have turned away and chosen to do it on your own.

But times are changing there and many are realizing that as they open up to receive they will find that they are met with their ongoing and continued abiding with of loving guidance. Now this is the most wonderful news you could ever hear. This is the most loving news that I could ever tell you and so I want you to take it with the utmost seriousness and to abide with this

news. Take it in and turn inward to have the verification made known to you. Nothing is more important than this dear one. For here you enter into the place, the relationship of your true and unfettered nature, your true and holy nature, the truth of whom you are. You see, you are indeed, much more. You are indeed, so much more.

Now let your life open up and let your time here be spent with me and with your guide and with all those who are lovingly working with you. We want you to know us and we want you to live from this divine place, the relationship of the reality of you. Now you are not alone there ever. Listen and love, for indeed, we are One.

~ 227 ~

## HARMONIOUS LIVING IS IN STORE

We are at the point of a new beginning and we are ready to gain entrance into the sanctuary of soul, as we turn inward and listen with the intention of hearing. Now the time for man/womankind to learn of the greater Wholeness of whom he/she is a part is coming into view. At last it is time to find what has been missing for so long and learn of the transcendent nature of each one. For there is occurring on your planet, a shifting of the consciousness of mankind and there is a shifting of the reality of each one as he/she opens up to find anew that which has been so long forgotten there.

Each one holds within him/herself the inner wisdom which comes from the Source and is gifting that one at each and every moment. Now this ongoing gifting is coming from the Creator, the Source and is meant to be that which is fulfilling and life enhancing, for the movement of the Source is in all ways a movement of fulfillment there.

Now let it in and do not feel that you are opening up to that which is harmful to you. For you are indeed opening to the healthy and healing ways there. Now the time for the releasing of the separated way is near and soon many will find again the age old truth of life, that you are not alone

and that you are connected to each and every one and each and everything intimately.

You are embracing and holding each thing as that which is a part of you, but you have forgotten about this and you have let the mind set of separation seep deeply into your consciousness. As this has happened there has been felt a great chasm amongst each other and amongst the things of the world. But this great chasm is now to be understood as only an erroneous idea that has held everyone apart and separated.

Soon the time of letting go of the truly harmful mind set will cease, for as millions open up to hear and experience the truth of life, they will be given all that they need to proceed there and to let go of the old. Truly, you are at a point of great change and great bounty for all. A life of bountiful and harmonious living is in store for you dear ones, and so I would encourage each and every one to let the mind set of separation go and allow for the complete and indivisible manifestation of you to come forth.

You are so much more and this writing is coming to you to instill in you this truth. You are the Father, the Source expressing as the individuality of you, but also as the completeness of you. Nothing left out. Whole, complete and without anything missing. This is the truth there. I love you and this is what you need to hear. Let in and allow for indeed, we are One.

- 228 -

## WE CLAIM YOU AS OUR OWN

I have for you, a message of importance this day. Now, as you open up to hear this message, you will find that you are hearing that which is truly your inner guide conversing with you. Now you have thought that you were alone there. You have thought that you were living your life as one who is alone and as one who must sort it all out there. But, I can tell you that you are truly abided with there always. You are met with the ongoing love of your Source, for you are truly a part of the infinite Wholeness there. We here, love you and *we claim you as our own*. Now these words are indeed sweet for you to hear, for they are words that will bring the comfort so needed there for you.

Truly, these words are sweet and they are words that are given to you to help you along the way there. Now you are not alone there dear one, truly, you are not alone. We love you and we have for you a life of true joy. As you sit there and as you read this, you are able to find anew that which was lost, but now can be found.

We are ready to impart to you the truth of you, for it is time to open up to hear. It is time to allow and to let in the greater Wholeness. And so let us turn quietly inward and bring to bear on our lives the transcendent reality. Here, we are joyfully waiting for you and waiting to give you all that you need to blossom and bloom there. You are not alone dear one, truly, you are not alone.

We love you and we are here for you. Now let these words act as a catalyst to you and may you heed the words here as you let your thinking mind set go and relax into the peace and calm of our abiding presence. Never alone and always with the joy of life there. You are, indeed, One. Always truly, you are One.

## WORDS NOT TO TAKE LIGHTLY

As you turn lovingly inward and as you ask in the quiet place there for your guidance to be made known to you, you will feel into the Presence there, of the joining aspect of Mind. Now as you do so stay within the quiet place and as you abide here, you will become familiar with the realm of the transcendent, and it will feel so good to be here in the peace and the calm.

Not like your mind set of thinking, which engenders a need to pursue something or forage into the realms of the physical for its needs to be met and to gain its fix or its feed. No! Rather, like coming in out of the storm and into the quiet haven, is your coming into connection. Your Mind will delight in this quiet and peaceful state and will desire it as the perfect place to live from.

However, you will be met with resistance from your thinking mind set which is always instilling the fear and the folly of what you are engaged in to be felt. For your thinking mind set is intent on you letting go of your peace, for it will then be annihilated and it has been conditioned to defend against that which would annihilate it.

So, for your own sake, and for the sake of those with whom you interact, learn to live from your peace and your quiet and learn to love this wonderful connection to the transcendent reality of you. Here is the reality of you and the reality of life, for always you are a being who has issued forth directly from your Source and has as your true nature that Source.

Now these are powerful words and words not to take lightly. And so, abide with them and learn to live and love from your peace. I am here for you and I am ready to assist you in your journey without distance. Never alone dear one, truly, never alone.

- 230 -

## THE WAY TO LIVE

Now is the time to turn inward and to learn of your divine connection there. Now is the time to find within the place of your origin, your originality. Here in the quiet place of the transcendent reality of you, you are joined with the Wholeness, the Infinitude of who you are. Now these words seem as that which has little meaning for you and these words seem as that which are perplexing, for how can a place within consciousness be a place of connection to the whole, entire universal reality of existence?

This seems impossible and flies in the face of what we know. How can a being such as you be joined in a real way with the Whole of things? Well, dear one, that is what this teaching is about and that is what I will share with you at this time.

You see, you are met with an Infinitude of those that have as their purpose, bringing you into your connection. You have available an infinite number of possibilities as to how your life could unfold and you have an infinite number of ways to join with the Wholeness of you. For you are truly that which is abided with. And so, I am encouraging you to turn gently into the quiet and embrace fully the Whole of you. As you do so embrace and as you do so turn here you will be embarking on a journey into the transcendent reality of you.

Now you are met always with your Wholeness there and you are met always with the ongoing reality of the joined perspective. You are met here with a way to live that will feel abundant to you and will be a life of fulfillment. That is the nature of your Source as He manifests there, bountiful blessings of bliss for you to enjoy and embrace. We are with you always and we love you. Now let this teaching on *The Way To Live* there be felt as truly meaningful for you and let the experience bear out the words here. I love you and that is the truth of it. I love you.

## TAKE THE TIME NECESSARY

I am with you as you live. Truly available to you, am I. For I have within the very heart of me a love of you which is felt as primal for me. This love of which I feel so abundantly is holding you in the embrace of my involvement with you, and is giving you the very means to live abundantly there.

Now this love of which is available to you is that which will bring to you the means to move forward there and will provide the safety and the security to live. For the love of which I speak is truly transforming and has the capacity to set all things right, to make all things new. What wonderful words are these dear one, and what a wonderful truth they convey.

Now as you hear these words I would encourage you to bring to your awareness, my presence with you and bring to you the renewing energy of living love. I cannot give you anything more wonderful and certainly this is what will be the harbinger of what is to come. And so it is time to allow the cares and worries to go and to quiet your mind set of separation and realize that you are already All That Is and that you are complete, whole and free. Not a thing lacking in your life. Fullness, wholeness, completeness and the joy of a journey companioned with by your Infinitude.

What a blessing to be loved and to be given all that you need to give your gifts. Now I can tell you that as you do turn quietly inward and ask in the way of a gentle friend to be shown your inner guidance and to be shown the love that is there, you will find it and you will understand the words written here. Nothing more wonderful for you and nothing more significant for you to experience.

We who exist here in the invisible side of life are working with zeal to bring all into the awareness and so we are patiently giving all that is neces-

sary to those who would receive. Take the time necessary to discover the more of you and take the time necessary to truly get to know your inner friend. I am here and I do love you with the unbounded love and unbounded desire to have you know of it. Never alone dear one, truly, never alone.

— 232 —

## MEANING COMPLETE

Let us begin this teaching with an open mind and with an open heart. For the opening of your mind and heart is necessary for you to hear with the clarity of a true seeker. What you will find as you open to receive will be that which will bring to you the new way to see things and the confidence to move forward. It is a mighty and marvelous thing to receive, for it is that which will transform your life as nothing else can.

Now truly for you is a way to live that will bring about what could be called renewing and life affirming experiences of the most profound and progressive kind. Never without your guidance are you and never without your friend who will see you through the times ahead. I am here and I have for you the most far-reaching life that you could ever live. Of all the things you could be doing with your life now, what you will find as the most truly meaningful, will be that which is quietly guiding you within. I am here dear one, and I do have for you a life of the most far-reaching and enhancing kind.

Now for you is a life of significance. No longer are you held in the captive and limited way of separation, of an existence of true banality. Now for you is a life of meaning complete. And so with these words said I invite you now to quiet your thinking mind set and take a moment or two to turn inward. Let your cares and worries go and ask in the gentle way of a true seeker, *are you there for me? Please show me your way and I will hear.* Then in the quiet, wait for an answer.

Now your mind set of thinking will need to be put in the background there and your quiet place of originality will need to be felt. But as you

practice and as you stay with, you will hear. Now never alone dear one, truly not ever alone. I love you and I will not leave you there to suffer the indignities of a life of separation and a life of the shallow and whimsical ways of the culture you are living in. Never alone here, never. Let in and allow, for indeed we are One.

~ 233 ~

### TURN INWARD ALWAYS

I am with you, truly, I am with you there. Now let us focus on finding *within* what is so lovingly there for you. Truly, now is the time, to take the time, to turn inward and quiet your conditioned mind set and allow for your inner guidance to be felt so lovingly there. You are meant to be loved this way always.

Now as you have felt the Presence within and have opened up to hear more clearly, you have found the Source there, the fountainhead of your being as you have opened up to your Infinitude, your Wholeness. What loving and what important news this is for you dear one, for it truly will allow for a new way of life to be felt. This writing is coming to you from One who has felt the call to bring to you and to others this news of great worth, and so He is working with many to confirm to them that they are not insane nor are they fabricating something.

Now indeed, they are truly at the point of turning inward and listening there. Now these words are truly for you to find as that which are beneficial to you and as that which are not harmful in any way. And so I would invite you to embrace them and turn with the curiosity of one whom is seeking and wants to find the way there.

Nothing that you do is more important than this. Nothing that you do can bring you into a greater sense of completeness, of Wholeness there. Now the emptiness you feel is truly an emptiness based on the separated way. You are not meant to be alone there ever. You are joined with the Allness.

What this means is that you are truly abided with there. Never alone dear one, truly never alone. Let your life open up to receive and do not feel that you are in any way left out, for we would never leave you there to be left to the incantations of the ego defense mechanism which would have you mesmerized by the dissatisfied and discouraged and disarray of your life.

For it is in this environment that the ego thrives. Discontent and discouragement are the fuel to fire the ego for it then can play out its tapes of terror and attempts to lead you out of the place that is your natural heritage. For as you do feel into your peace you will by virtue of abiding there, let the ego be forgotten and let go of.

It is as you acknowledge your peace and as you accept the truth of whom and what you are that the ego will disappear, that the defense system that we call the ego will be dismissed and therefore will be annihilated. It will take a constant recalling to mind of whom you are to let it go and it will take perseverance.

But remember that you are not alone there ever. Never alone dear one, truly never alone. I love you and that is the truth of it. Now let this teaching on *Turn Inward Always* be read again and let the meaning there penetrate deeply into your consciousness. Never alone and always joined are we. I love you and that is the truth of it.

## THERE IS PURPOSE

There is purpose in living. There is purpose in your life and there is purpose in the scheme of things. Now your Source, your Creator, did not design your life to be a happenstance flurry of activity and then a demise of your existence to be felt as randomly lived and randomly evolved there. No indeed! These concepts are truly not the concepts of your Creator, for your Creator had in mind that which completes Him/Her/It. Your Creator had in mind a multitudinous creation of living love felt as that which is integral to Him/Her/It. Now your Source knows not of the incompleteness of existence, for indeed, your Source is Completeness, Wholeness expressed.

There is nothing that is not from your Source, and there is nothing that does not have the meaning felt within in as that of the Source living and expressing there. And so the idea that our life could be purposeless is totally false. Now you may say, how is it if my life is one of purpose I feel empty inside and without forward movement and without meaning there? How is it that my life is one of small and unimportant things being experienced and truly felt as empty at times?

Well, dear one, I have the most wonderful news for you, for indeed, you are learning that there is much more for you to experience and there is much more for you to know of. You are met always with the love of your Source and you are met always with the ongoing and delightful unfolding of your Creator in and through you. Do not despair there and do not think that you are without meaning and purpose there. Now you are truly opening up to hear this and you are opening up to receive the good news forthwith in this volume. Let your life be felt as that which is opening up to receive the good news and opening up to hear the Voice for Truth within. You are an integral part of the Wholeness and you have the Wholeness available to you. I love you and that is the most important thing you can hear this day. Let in and allow, for indeed, we are One.

## THE FATHER'S GOOD PLEASURE

It is the Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. At a time like no other you are ready to receive. Now the bounty of life will come forth and the joy of the relationship will be felt as never before. Such a delight will be had as you truly enter into the relationship of such magnificence there. Now we are ready to gift you and to bring to you all that is necessary for you to wake up from your dream of separation.

You are not alone there dear one, truly you are not alone. Now the time to turn inward and to bring your attention to the place of connection here is the call. And so let us together join and let us together open up to what is so lovingly given to you. Now you are met with the ongoing love of your Source there and you are met with the delightful and real movement of originality as you do so abide within.

I am here for you and I have for you such an unfolding to occur, such an unfolding of the ongoing reality of your existence, the reality that is truly of the nature of your Source. Now as you read this, you are not aware to the greatest degree of what can transpire there for you as you have closed off the possibilities of gifting. You have focused your attention on the small view, the view from the separated and enculturated way. As you do so open up to receive, you will be brought into a movement of ongoing significance for you.

I am with you dear one, truly I am with you there. Now let your life be felt as that which is one of real significance and is one of the greatest value to your Source. You are not alone there, dear one, truly you are not alone. We are One, now and forever.

## THERE IS A SHIFTING

It is time to open up and receive. For we have gifts for you and we have much that will feel as new and revelational to you. There is occurring on your planet a shifting of the mind set of the separated way. There is a shifting and a glorious awakening to the connection to the Source. Now many are coming into connection and the clouds of the separated way are lifting. As the awareness dawns in everyone's minds and as the joyous realization occurs your planet will begin its journey into the multidimensional realms there and the newness of life will be felt. A joyous and a redeeming time for all!

Now will be let go of, the great clouds of ignorance and the expansion of awareness into the Mind of the Allness, the Oneness, will be experienced. And as you do so open up to receive, you will be given the way to proceed there. Now these words sound as that which is truly not real, and as that which is fabricated to give a sense of purpose, but indeed the words here are real. Not a thing that is erroneous here and not a thing that is not experientable by you. And so the call is to open up, to let your curiosity play a part and to let go of what has been the enculturated way to live there.

Let your minds embrace fully the possibility that the words here are true and then you will feel into them and you will begin your own relationship that will carry you through the times of doubt and the times of tribulation that will be the outcome of ego defiance being put into play. For as you do so let your mind set of the enculturated way be let go of, your ego will mightily and subtly intrude, for it has been build up over eons of time to insist on the way of spirit be belittled and denigrated against. And so the peace that you feel is the enemy of your ego. The peace and the tranquility and the sense of '*all's right with the world*' is the ego's enemy.

But you will have the relationship of reality with you, the love and the steadfast connection to hold onto. Now you must realize that the ego is not a presence to be felt as a real entity or an evil one, but rather it is only a system, a set of strategies to be let go of and dismissed. That is all, and as the ignoring is continued the ego will extinct itself.

But the persistence of a lifetime is needed to overcome and to stay with the connection to Source. Little by little and consistently turning inward is the way. I am here for you and I will not forsake you ever. We are One now and forever, that is the truth of things dear one, that is the truth. I love you and that is all there is to it.

~ 237 ~

## CLAIM YOUR INNOCENCE

There is room in my heart for you. I love you and I am truly motivated to bring the awareness of my love to you. I am motivated to share with you the redeeming and life enhancing love which will be felt as so refreshing and so liberating for you. You see, you have been plagued with the incantations of the ego which will find you guilty every time. You have been plagued by the wily and cunning strategies of ego that hold you hostage and prisoner within your mind. You have been given a sentence of guilty and you have committed no crime.

Now is the time for the freeing of the captive ones to be experienced and it is time for the sentence of guilty to be released once and for all. You are truly innocent and truly as clean and benign as a new born, dear one. You were created innocent and you can claim that innocence always. I will tell you that your life is held as flawless and pure to your Source and you are looked on as a beloved one without blemish.

You see, the ego and the strategies it uses are always insisting on calling you guilty. Always insistent on pointing the finger of blame at you and sentencing you to a lifetime of coercion to self degradation. But it is with joy that I can tell you that the time is now that the releasing of life-

times is being felt and the victimhood of the ego is allowed to be released. Many are feeling into this movement and many are responding there. At last, at last, the fresh air of real freedom is being felt. I will not harm you there and my love for you is truly that which is transforming.

As you come into this relationship, this love relationship, for it always is that, you will feel the call to claim your innocence and your perfection, your Wholeness there. Your father created you to be as that which is without blemish and without anything wrong with you. Total and complete perfection and always a part of the infinite Wholeness. You are not guilty, truly you are innocent. Claim it and live from the benign and joyful releasing of guilt. Never alone dear one, truly never alone.

— 238 —

## MISSION OF GREATNESS

There is reason for great joy. Now you have felt the movement of Source, of connection and you have marvelled at this. Time and again you have felt the relationship within, and you have wondered if what you are experiencing could indeed, be your guide. Well, this writing is coming to you with the soul/sole purpose of reaffirming to you that indeed, you have that great connection available within. And so this book can only be viewed as important as it moves you to discovery of your own guidance.

Truly, it is there, in that quiet place of relationship that you will find the Voice for Truth. I am with you and I love you. I am not ever far from you for we are, indeed, One. Now as you continue on with your journey into the sacred portals of life, you will discover that you are not overwhelmed with what unfolds, but you are given the next step to take there. Truly, you are given the next steps to take and to find as that which is doable for you. Only as far as you can go and as you are willing to go will you be given the unfolding there.

Now the small steps will focus you in the right direction and will bring you to the point of uncovering your mission there. You will be led and you will be shown the way. As you discover that you do have a mission, a calling, you will delight in the way life opens up for you. Never alone there dear one, truly never alone. Let your joy in the unfolding and the revelation of a mission of greatness be felt for you and truly we will joy in the journey together. I love you and we are always together, through it all.

– 239 –

## EXPECT A MIRACLE

Expect a miracle. Miracles are the very nature of your Source, and so the miraculous happens on a regular basis and is indeed, the nature of life. Such a far cry from what you have been led to believe for you have been told that miracles are that rare occurrence which only happens when and if it is decreed from what you have termed, God. Miracles have been felt as rare and not in compliance with the natural order of things. Miracles have been felt to be worthy of story-telling and myth-making.

Now they have been truly able to open the doors of hope to many, but in fact, the true nature of miracles is that they are to be daily occasions, frequently seen and felt by all. Miracles or that which transcends the mind set of the separated way, are that which are the very nature of Source, for gifting happens from Source. Fulfillment and healing, health and wealth are all gifts from the Source.

Now as you do live from our inner guidance, you will feel into the abundance and the miraculous way of life there. For your life will open up to you miraculous unfoldings, regularly. Now you must expect this, and yet the expectation is a humble and grateful one. An expectation filled with the grateful heart of a true seeker and a true believer. Trust into here, dear one, the call is to trust into here. I can assure you that this is not just wishful thinking that I am sharing with you. It is the very nature of how our Source

works there. Fulfillment, renewal and ever felt loving relationship is the very nature of our Father.

Now let these words penetrate deeply into your mind set and may they not lay fallow on infertile ground but may they yield the bounty intended. A harvest of miracles is waiting for you. Lay the groundwork, sow the seed, water daily and watch the growth. Miracles a plenty. Miracles a plenty. We are One, dear one, truly, we are One.

— 240 —

## JOY IS NATURAL

There is truly joy in the journey together. Now the joy you will feel can be likened to what you have experienced with a beloved friend, a parent, or a spouse. The joy is a natural joy and it brings a deeply imbued spirit. Now our togetherness is not dependant on the way you approach me, nor is it dependant on your behavior which may vary widely on a daily basis. No, our relationship is indeed, an inherent part of you and will be here always.

You are not called on to earn our relationship, neither are you called on to be an example of perfect love. For we understand your situation there and the mind set of which you have been plagued with for so long. We understand that it will take some undoing to fully connect and we understand that the ego will continue to insinuate itself into your life. But we also know that the ego is a passing thing and a mind set that will eventually be let go of and so we stay with you through it all.

We are here and we will not depart from you, ever. You are included as an inherent part of us. Inclusion, togetherness and commitment is our very nature and so we are with you there, through the distant times and the close times. Now the call is to bring to your mind the willingness to engage and the call to ask for persistence to be felt. It is these traits and the trait of curiosity and the willingness to confirm on a regular basis, that you are met with love there always. Open up to receive this wonderful presence and do not dismiss it as one would brush off an old fly.

Rather, embrace and be curious. Now the tenacity of a curious seeker and an unrelenting seeker is what is needed here. As you momentarily take your eyes off the goal, the relationship, do not fear. You will return for you will be convinced that this is the place where life is truly happening there for you. It is in letting go of the mind set of separation and the needless heeding of the ego that you will be brought to the place of inner peace, the place of the inner sanctuary of soul. Now do not fear and do not think that this will never happen to you. It is there and it is real. Let in and allow for indeed, we are One.

~ 241 ~

## TIME OF GREAT CHANGE

It is time for *a new beginning*. As you have heard so many times in this book, it is time to allow for the renewal of a lifetime to occur. Let your life open up to receive and let your mind set be felt as that which is refreshed along the way. Always you are held as that which is a part of the Infinite Wholeness, and always you are abided with there.

What good news this is and as you truly learn of the truth of this, you will feel into the time of *a new beginning* with the certainty that only comes from experience. You are entering a time of what is certainly transformational and you are entering the most far-reaching and significant time ever felt on your planet. For it is a time of letting go of the separated way and entering the multidimensional way.

Never alone there dear one, truly never alone. This teaching on the time of great change is given to you to again reaffirm to you that you are a Being in connection and that you are going through changes of the most dynamic and miraculous expansion. Open up to receive and shed the limited way. You are not alone, ever. We are, indeed, One.

## CLOSING

As this book comes to a close there are several things that are important to remember. First, you must remember that there is nothing that you must do to earn your inheritance, your birthright. You have that as intrinsic to you. Secondly, you must remember that you have a friend, a guide there with you always, and thirdly you are not alone in your life. You are met always, with the love of your Source and the multitudes who exist with you there. And lastly, I would tell you that you are loved by the One who is writing this book for you. I love you and I am ready to embrace you fully there.

Now is the time to invite into your life my presence. For it will be a true and real experience of you, the multidimensional reality of whom you are. I have never left you there and I have not turned away because of what has been so cruelly impelled into you, that you are guilty and that you are corrupt and worthy of great shame.

No, this is not the truth of you and the time of releasing is occurring. And so the call is to claim your innocence, claim your inheritance of connection, and claim the relationship of magnificence, *within*. I do love you and I am with you, always. We are, indeed, One.

And so in closing, turn now within. Ask that I show you our relationship and ask that I give you the peace and the purpose so vital to you there. I will not leave you there to suffer through the indignities of the separated way. No, I will not leave you to suffer. I love you dear one, and my love for you is boundless. Let this book be read with the purpose of verifying to you again and again the truth of your life. You are One with the Infinite Wholeness, now and forever. We are indeed, One.

~ ORDER FORM ~

I would like to order the following “ *So That You May Know* ” Series  
Books:

\_\_\_\_Copies of *A New Beginning* Volume I @ 19.95 each  
\_\_\_\_Copies of *A New Beginning* Volume II @ 19.95 each  
\_\_\_\_Copies of *Awakening To Oneness* @ 8.95 each

Please include 3.00 per copy for shipping and handling,

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

City: \_\_\_\_\_ State: \_\_\_\_\_ ZIP: \_\_\_\_\_

Email: \_\_\_\_\_

Make checks Payable to:

The Foundation For Transformation  
P.O. Box 1025  
Washougal, WA 98671

Inquiries: [rljacobs@pacifier.com](mailto:rljacobs@pacifier.com)  
[www.sothatyoumayknow.com](http://www.sothatyoumayknow.com)

